

INDEXES TO THE *RECORDS OF THE AUCKLAND INSTITUTE AND MUSEUM* VOLUMES 1-33, 1930-1996

L. FUREY AND B.J. GILL

Abstract. General, author and new taxa indexes are presented for the papers in the 57 issues of the *Records of the Auckland Institute and Museum* published between 1930 and 1996 (volumes 1-33). These issues contain 441 papers and short notes, representing the work of a total of 143 authors and co-authors. Most papers (48%) deal with zoology, especially the taxonomy of gastropod molluscs. The next largest group of papers covers archaeology/ethnology (28%), followed by botany (16%) and geology/palaeontology (7%). As a contribution to the task of documenting New Zealand's biodiversity, the *Records* contain descriptions of 680 new taxa (including 614 species and subspecies, 63 genera and subgenera and 3 taxa at the family level).

KEYWORDS: Index, bibliography, author, new taxa, publication, history, Auckland Museum.

INTRODUCTION

The four main museums of New Zealand – in Auckland, Wellington, Christchurch and Dunedin – have each attempted to publish scholarly periodicals containing the results of research by their curatorial staff and others. Canterbury Museum (Christchurch) published the first issue of the *Records of the Canterbury Museum* in 1907, but publication since then has been irregular. The Museum of New Zealand (Wellington; formerly “Dominion Museum” and “National Museum”) began publication of a *Records*, containing several short papers to a volume, in 1942, although various bulletins and monographs were published earlier (Yaldwyn 1982). Otago Museum (Dunedin) has published erratically starting with *Records of the Otago Museum – Anthropology* in 1964.

Auckland Museum was founded in 1852 (Powell *et al.* 1967) and the *Records of the Auckland Institute and Museum* was first published on 30 June 1930. The museum's annual report for 1930-31 (Anon. 1931) states: “The Council having authorised the issue of the “Records of the Auckland Institute and Museum,” the first number appeared in June. Besides forming a means of publication of the results of research carried out by the staff, the “Records” has already brought us in exchange many valuable overseas publications.”

Before 1930, museum staff and members of the Auckland Institute and Museum (the Auckland branch of the New Zealand Institute, now the Royal Society of New Zealand) were expected to publish in the *Transactions of the New Zealand Institute*. Cheeseman (1917), writing of the achievements of the Auckland Institute and Museum on its 50th anniversary, wrote that “the contributions made by its members to the “Transactions of the New Zealand Institute”, or independently published, are well and favourably known”.

The frequency of publication of the *Records of the Auckland Institute and Museum* has been once annually. An issue has appeared in (or for) every year since 1930, excepting six years (1940, 1943, 1945, 1955, 1963 and 1966; see Table 1). In the earlier years, six issues

Table 1. Dates of publication of the 57 issues of the *Records of the Auckland Institute and Museum*, volumes 1-33.

Vol. (Part)	Pagination	Date of publication	Nominal year
1(1)	1-70 ¹	30 Jun. 1930	1930
1(2)	71-122 ¹	20 Nov. 1931	1931
1(3)	123-168 ¹	23 Sep. 1932	1932
1(4)	169-218 ¹	25 Sep. 1933	1933
1(5)	219-286 ¹	18 Jul. 1934	1934
1(6)	287-340 ¹	26 Sep. 1935	1935
2(1)	1-70 ¹	4 Nov. 1936	1936
2(2)	71-124 ¹	15 Dec. 1937	1937
2(3)	125-176 ¹	17 Nov. 1938	1938
2(4)	175 ² -238 ¹	27 Oct. 1939	1939
2(5)	239-264 ¹	16 Jun. 1941	1941
2(6)	265-308 ¹	29 Sep. 1942	1942
3(1)	1-84 ¹	20 Sep. 1944	1944
3(2)	85-144 ¹	28 Feb. 1946	1946
3(3)	145-188 ¹	28 Nov. 1947	1947
3(4&5)	189-342 ¹	20 Dec. 1948	1948
3(6)	343-412 ¹	21 Dec. 1949	1949
4(1)	1-92 ¹	20 Dec. 1950	1950
4(2)	93-144 ¹	19 Dec. 1951	1951
4(3)	145-192 ¹	22 Dec. 1952	1952
4(4)	193-262 ¹	12 Feb. 1954	1953 ⁴
4(5)	263-308 ¹	20 Dec. 1954	1954
4(6)	309-382 ¹	25 Oct. 1956	1956
5(1&2)	1-116 ¹	7 May 1958	1957, 1958
5(3&4)	117-214 ¹	23 Sep. 1960	1959, 1960
5(5&6)	215-282 ¹	6 Nov. 1962	1961, 1962
6(1)	1-46 ¹	10 Dec. 1964	1964
6(2)	47-168 ¹	15 Oct. 1965	1965
6(3)	169-250 ¹	14 Aug. 1967	1967
6(4-6)	251-438	14 Mar. 1969	1968, 1969
7	1-254	31 Mar. 1970	1970
8	1-246	17 Dec. 1971	1971
9	1-276	15 Dec. 1972	1972
10	1-190	17 Dec. 1973	1973
11	1-216	17 Dec. 1974	1974
12	1-240	17 Dec. 1975	1975
13	1-180	10 Dec. 1976	1976
14	1-148	10 Dec. 1977	1977
15	1-118	1 Dec. 1978	1978
16	1-204	25 Jan. 1980	1979 ⁴
17	1-180	17 Dec. 1980	1980

18	1-212	18 Dec. 1981	1981
19	1-154	17 Dec. 1982	1982
20	1-276	23 Dec. 1983	1983
21(1) ³	1-102	18 Dec. 1984	1984
22	1-106	18 Dec. 1985	1985
23	1-100	19 Dec. 1986	1986
24	1-254	18 Dec. 1987	1987
25	1-186	19 Dec. 1988	1988
26	1-104	15 Dec. 1989	1989
27	1-200	30 Nov. 1990	1990
28	1-230	20 Dec. 1991	1991
29	1-178	18 Dec. 1992	1992
30	1-118	21 Dec. 1993	1993
31	1-274	24 Mar. 1995	1994 ⁴
32	1-118	14 Feb. 1996	1995 ⁴
33	1-200	20 Dec. 1996	1996

¹ Plus plates on unnumbered pages.

² Numbering began at 175 instead of 177.

³ No other part was published; volume 21 was complete in one part.

⁴ Published in the year after the nominal year.

were grouped to form a volume, but with volume 7 (1970) each annual issue was numbered as a volume without parts (Table 1).

The *Records* to date contain 441 papers and short notes by a total of 143 authors and co-authors. The papers deal mainly with life science, earth science and anthropology (Table 2), reflecting the research interests of successive museum staff and of outside researchers who have used the Auckland Museum collections.

The *Records* papers naturally have a bias towards studies relating to the northern half of the North Island. Particular research interests can be traced through the *Records*. For instance, Auckland Museum has had a long association with field research on the Three Kings Islands, with 47 papers by staff and other professionals on the natural history, geology, ethnology and archaeology of this group.

The *Records* have been a particularly valuable outlet for papers in archaeology, with numerous data-rich descriptive papers on Maori artefact collections, excavation reports and landscape archaeology for which there are few other suitable vehicles of publication. Through the initial co-ordination of Janet Davidson, a former museum archaeologist, there have been numerous papers published in the *Records* on the archaeology of Motutapu Island and the Coromandel Peninsula.

The earlier *Records* volumes tended to have many short papers, whereas in more recent years there has been a trend towards fewer, longer papers. The *Records* has published various papers arising from university theses, especially in archaeology and zoology, where research was carried out on museum collections.

We believe that the *Records* papers represent a remarkable contribution to the dissemination of research results in New Zealand given the museum's small staff and

Table 2. Subject breakdown of the 441 papers and short notes published in the *Records of the Auckland Institute and Museum*, volumes 1-33.

Subject	No. papers
Applied Arts	3
Archaeology	82
Botany	69
Ethnology	43
Geology	11
Miscellaneous	2
Palaeontology	19
Zoology	212

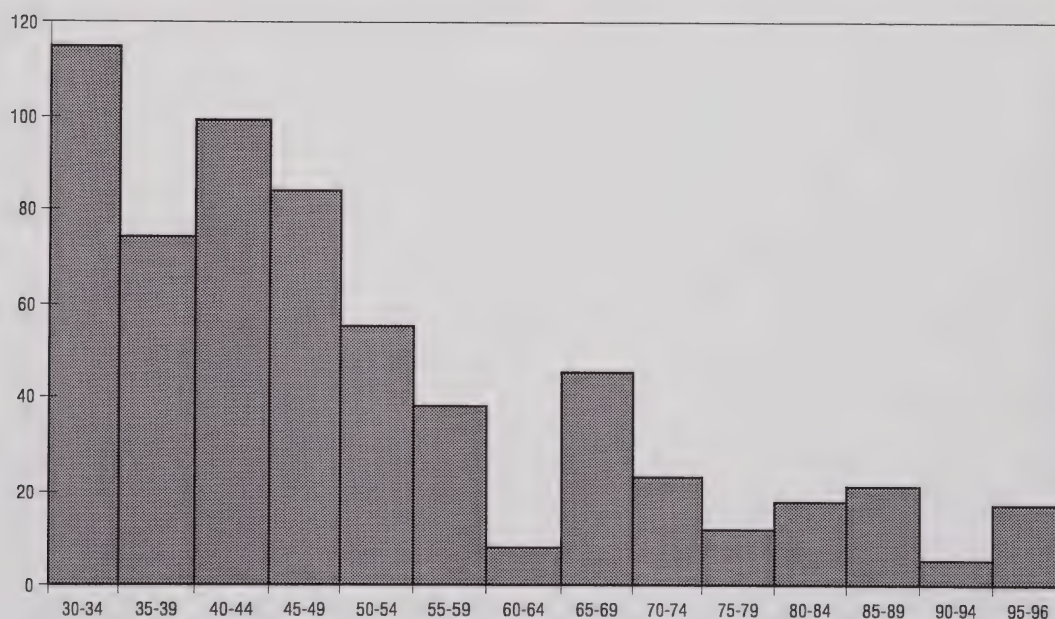


Fig. 1. Number of new taxa (species and subspecies only) described in the *Records of the Auckland Institute and Museum*, grouped into 5-year periods beginning 1930-34. Based on actual (not nominal) year of publication. The last bar in the histogram is for only two years (1995-96).

Table 3. Taxonomic breakdown of the 614 new species and new subspecies described in the *Records of the Auckland Institute and Museum*, volumes 1-33.

Taxonomic group	No. new taxa
PLANTS	
Chlorophyceae	1
Phaeophyceae	1
Monocotyledonae	1
Dicotyledonae	5
ANIMALS	
Anthozoa	3
Trematoda	1
Gastropoda	421
Bivalvia	54
Arachnida	15
Crustacea	3
Collembola	7
Insecta	91
Chilopoda	2
Echinoidea	1
Crinoidea	2
Pisces	2
Aves	4

budgets. Publication even continued during many of the war years though several staff were on active service. Little research was done during the early war years as staff were concentrating on packing and dispersing the collections for safe-keeping (Anon. 1942: 14-15).

ORGANISATION OF THE INDEX

This index to the contents of the *Records of the Auckland Institute and Museum* comprises three separate indexes. First, an index to authors (Index 1). This is ordered alphabetically by the author's or co-author's surname, and the full title of each paper is given as well as the year of publication, issue and pagination. Co-authors are cross-referenced to principal authors. The title is as cited at the head of the paper where there is a discrepancy between this and the entry in the issue's contents page. In some cases the use of colons and commas has been standardised. The year (for all indexes) is the year of publication rather than the nominal year (see Table 1).

Second, an index to new taxa (Index 2). This lists alphabetically each new taxon name whether a specific (or subspecific) epithet, a generic (or subgeneric) name or a name at the family (or subfamily) level. This is followed by the rest of the binomen or trinomen (as appropriate), the major group to which the taxon belongs, the author, the year, the issue number, and the page number on which the description of the new taxon begins.

Last, a general subject-index (Index 3). This contains references for all papers, whether dealing with natural science or human history. As a finding aid, regional geographic headings are included in addition to the specific localities referred to in papers. Archaeological sites are referenced according to the site name and in broad regional groups. Maori names are used (e.g. kumete, pounamu) although there is also a cross-reference under the English equivalent (e.g. bowl, greenstone). Latin names of plants and animals are generally listed as the generic name only. Full binomials are given where there was substantial information about a particular species, a species was cited in the paper's title, or it was the first New Zealand record for that species.

NEW TAXA

The new taxa described in the *Records* papers (Index 2) are of special importance because they represent the museum's contribution to the task of cataloguing New Zealand's biodiversity. New taxa described in the *Records* to date number 680 in total, comprising 535 species, 79 subspecies, 46 genera, 17 subgenera, one family and two subfamilies.

The rate of description of new taxa has declined steadily with time (Fig. 1). The 1930s and 1940s saw much descriptive biology. Since then *Records* papers have increasingly dealt with ecological and other aspects of species already described.

Table 3 shows the taxonomic spread of new taxa. Nearly all are animals. Almost 70% of new taxa are gastropods and 9% are bivalves, reflecting the work of the museum's malacologist A.W.B. Powell, and his successor W.O. Cernohorsky. The next most numerous group is hexapods (insects and collembolans; 16%).

LISTS OF TYPE SPECIMENS

The *Records* contain the following nine lists of type specimens in the Auckland Museum collections:

PLANTS – Cooper 1949b 3(6):397-402.

PTERIDOPHYTES AND GYMNOSPERMS – Goulding 1978 15:37-44.

MONOCOTYLEDONS EXCEPT GRASSES – Goulding 1980 16:87-104.

GRASSES – Wright 1978 15:45-53.

DICOTYLEDONS – Herrick & Cameron 1995 31:89-173.

ANIMALS – Powell 1941a 2(5):239-59; Powell 1949d 3(6):403-9.

TERRESTRIAL AND FRESHWATER PROTISTS, ANNELIDS AND ARTHROPODS – Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.

AMPHIBIANS, REPTILES, BIRDS AND MAMMALS – Gill 1983 20:203-15.

The first such list (Powell 1941a) arose from the need to pack collections for dispersal during the war (Anon. 1941: 10).

EDITORS

The editor during the initial years of the *Records* is not recorded. It was probably G.E. Archey, who was in charge of the museum from 1924 to 1964, and who pursued research in zoology and ethnology. A.W.B. Powell (1901-1987) was editor for volumes 3(4&5) to 6(3), i.e. 1948-1967. He was succeeded by Dr R.C. Cooper, the museum's botanist (assisted by K.A.J. Wise, the museum's entomologist), for volume 6(4-6), i.e. 1969. Then K.A.J. Wise was editor for volumes 7 to 27, i.e. 1970-1990. From volume 28 (1991) to the present, the co-editors have been B.J. Gill, the museum's ornithologist, and N.J. Prickett, the museum's archaeologist.

For many years Keith Wise was assisted by an Editorial Committee whose main members were Prof. R.C. Green (Anthropology), Prof. F.J. Newhook (Botany) and Assoc.-Prof. J. Robb (Zoology). Since 1991 the referees have been specialists selected individually for each paper.

TECHNICAL

Volumes 1-6 were printed at a trim size of 6 by 9.5 inches (150 x 240 mm). This was changed to the present size of 7 by 9.5 inches (180 x 240 mm) from volume 7. Volume 6(3) and earlier issues were printed on matt paper that could not take halftones – halftones were printed as plates on glossy unnumbered pages inserted at the end, and/or within, the part. From volume 6(4-6) glossy paper was used throughout and segregated halftone plates were no longer necessary. The last issue printed by the letterpress process was volume 15 (1978), after which photo-offset was used.

Volume 2(2) published in 1937 contained a coloured plate illustrating nudibranch molluscs painted by Powell and printed from “four colour process blocks” donated by Mr G.C. Malcolm.

Most of the issues from 1930 to the 1980s were printed by Unity Press Ltd. of Auckland. Other printers have included Auckland Star Commercial Printers, Institute Press (Auckland) and Uniprint (Auckland).

MUSEUM BULLETINS

In addition to the *Records*, Auckland Museum has also published, at irregular intervals, a companion periodical entitled the *Bulletin of the Auckland Institute and Museum*. This has catered for monographic studies too large for inclusion in the *Records*. Each volume has comprised a single work, or an edited collection of papers on a single topic (Appendix 1). Volume 1 was published in 1941, and the most recent issue was volume 17 (1996). The volumes of the *Bulletin* have not been indexed.

Acknowledgements. The compilation and printing of this index were made possible by a grant from the New Zealand Lottery Grants Board (Environment and Heritage Committee). We thank Ewen Cameron, John Early, Rosemary Gilbert, Jim Goulstone, Margaret Morley, Nigel Prickett and Keith Wise for checking various sections of the indexes. The last two mentioned also commented on a draft of the introductory text.

REFERENCES

ANONYMOUS

- 1931 *Annual Report of the Auckland Institute and Museum for 1930-31.*
- 1941 *Annual Report of the Auckland Institute and Museum for 1940-41.*
- 1942 *Annual Report of the Auckland Institute and Museum for 1941-42.*

CHEESEMAN, T.F.

- 1917 *The First Fifty Years of the Auckland Institute and Museum and its Future Aims. A Jubilee Sketch.* Wilson & Horton, Auckland. 21 pp.

POWELL, A.W.B., S.G. BROOKER, C.O. TROUP and E.G. TURBOTT

- 1967 *The Centennial History of the Auckland Institute and Museum.* Auckland Institute & Museum, Auckland. 88 pp.

YALDWYN, J.C.

- 1982 Publications of the Colonial Museum, 1865-1907, Dominion Museum, 1907-1973, and National Museum of New Zealand, 1973-1981. *National Museum of New Zealand Miscellaneous Series 4:* 1-41.

L. FUREY, c/o Auckland Museum, Private Bag 92018, Auckland, New Zealand.

B.J. GILL, Auckland Museum, Private Bag 92018, Auckland, New Zealand.

APPENDIX 1. The issues of the *Bulletin of the Auckland Institute and Museum*, numbers 1-17, 1941-1996. The contents of the *Bulletins* have not been indexed.

- 1 (1941). ARCHEY, G. The moa. A study of the Dinornithiformes. 145 pp.
 - 2 (1942). POWELL, A.W.B. The New Zealand Recent and fossil Mollusca of the family Turridae with general notes on turrid nomenclature and systematics. 188 pp.
 - 3 (1953). CRANWELL, L.M. New Zealand pollen studies. The monocotyledons. A comparative account. 91 pp.
 - 4 (1965, reprinted 1974). ARCHEY, G. The art forms of Polynesia. 78 pp.
 - 5 (1966). POWELL, A.W.B. The molluscan families Speightiidae and Turridae. An evaluation of the valid taxa, both Recent and fossil, with lists of characteristic species. 184 pp.
 - 6 (1969). GREEN, R.C. and J.M. DAVIDSON (eds). Archaeology in Western Samoa. Vol. 1. 278 pp. (A separate index to vols. 1 and 2 was printed in 1979.)
 - 7 (1974). GREEN, R.C. and J.M. DAVIDSON (eds). Archaeology in Western Samoa. Vol. 2. 290 pp. (A separate index to vols. 1 and 2 was printed in 1979.)
 - 8 (1970). CERNOHORSKY, W.O. Systematics of the families Mitridae and Volutomitridae (Mollusca: Gastropoda). 190 pp.
 - 9 (1971). DAVIDSON, J.M. Archaeology on Nukuoro Atoll. A Polynesian outlier in the eastern Caroline Islands. 108 pp.
 - 10 (1975). ORCHARD, A.E. Taxonomic revisions in the family Haloragaceae. 1. The genera *Haloragis*, *Haloragodendron*, *Glischrocaryon*, *Meziella* and *Gonocarpus*. 299 pp.
 - 11 (1977). WISE, K.A.J. A synonymic checklist of the Hexapoda of the New Zealand sub-region. The smaller orders. 176 pp.
 - 12 (1982). SIMMONS, D.R. Catalogue of Maori artefacts in the museums of Canada and the United States of America. 421 pp.
 - 13 (1983). FOX, A. Carved Maori burial chests. A commentary and a catalogue. 95 pp.
 - 14 (1984). CERNOHORSKY, W.O. Systematics of the family Nassariidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda). 356 pp.
 - 15 (1995). LOUGHLIN, S. and C. MORRIS (compilers). Womanscripts. A guide to manuscripts in the Auckland Institute and Museum Library relating to women. 152 pp.
 - 16 (1995). CURNOW, J. (compiler). Nga pou arahi. A tribal inventory of manuscripts relating to Maori treasures, language, genealogy, songs, history, customs and proverbs. 311 pp.
 - 17 (1996). FUREY, L. Oruarangi. The archaeology and material culture of a Hauraki pa. 222 pp.
-

AUTHOR INDEX

INDEX 1. Index to authors and co-authors of papers in the *Records of the Auckland Institute and Museum*, 1930-1996 (volumes 1-33).

ALLAN, H.H. and L.M. CRANWELL

1942 Vivipary in *Phormium*. 2(6):269-279.

ALLO, J.

1970 Analysis of midden from two sites on Motutapu Island, New Zealand. 7:83-91.

1971 The dentition of the Maori dog of New Zealand. 8:29-45.

1972 The Whangamata wharf site (N49/2): excavations on a Coromandel coastal midden. 9:61-79.

ANNABELL, A.R.

1983 Three square pianofortes in the Auckland Institute and Museum. 20:147-163.

1985 Javanese angklung in the Auckland Institute and Museum. 22:31-40.

1988 A Broadwood square pianoforte in the Auckland Institute and Museum. 25:57-62.

ARCHEY, G.

1931 Notes on sub-fossil bird remains. 1(2):113-121.

1933 Wood carving in the North Auckland area. 1(4):209-218.

1936 A revision of the Chilopoda of New Zealand. Part 1. 2(1):43-70.

1937 A revision of the Chilopoda of New Zealand. Part 2. 2(2):71-100.

1938 Tau rapa: the Maori canoe stern-post. 2(3):171-175.

1948a Foreword. Chronology of exploration of the Three Kings Islands. 3(4,5):189-193.

1948b Maori carvings from the Three Kings Islands. 3(4,5):207-209.

1956 Tauihu: the Maori canoe prow. 4(6):365-379.

1958 Tiki and pou: free sculpture and applied. 5(1,2):93-109.

1960 Pare (door lintels) of human figure composition. 5(3,4):203-214.

1962 Spiral-dominated compositions in pare (door lintels). 5(5,6):271-281.

1964 Two unusual Maori carvings from Northland. 6(1):39-46.

1967 Maori wood sculpture: the human head and face. 6(3):229-250.

See also Delph, L.W. and G. Archey 1930.

BANGERTER, E.B.

1975 New and interesting records of adventive plants from the Auckland Institute and Museum Herbarium. 1. 12:91-94.

1976 New and interesting records of adventive plants from the Auckland Institute and Museum Herbarium. 2. 13:95-100.

1977 New and interesting records of adventive plants from the Auckland Institute and Museum Herbarium. 3. 14:57-62.

1978 New and interesting records of adventive plants from the Auckland Institute and Museum Herbarium. 4. 15:27-35.

- 1980a New and interesting records of adventive plants from the Auckland Institute and Museum Herbarium. 5. 16:77-85.
- 1980b New and interesting records of adventive plants from the Auckland Institute and Museum Herbarium. 6. 17:97-104.
- 1981 New and interesting records of adventive plants from the Auckland Institute and Museum Herbarium. 7. 18:127-135.
- 1982 New and interesting records of adventive plants from the Auckland Institute and Museum Herbarium. 8. 19:101-108.
- 1983 New and interesting records of adventive plants from the Auckland Institute and Museum Herbarium. 9. 20:165-174.
- 1984 New and interesting records of adventive plants from the Auckland Institute and Museum Herbarium. 10. 21:69-76.
- 1985 New and interesting records of adventive plants from the Auckland Institute and Museum Herbarium. 11. 22:41-45.
- 1987 New and interesting records of adventive plants from the Auckland Institute and Museum Herbarium. 12. 24:83-92.

BARTON, G.

- 1987 A Maori birdman kite in the Auckland Museum. A description and an account of the conservation treatment. 24:67-82.

BARTRUM, J.A.

- 1948 Report on rocks collected by Mr. G.A. Buddle from islands of the Three Kings Group. 3(4,5):205-206.

BATTEY, M.H.

- 1949 The recent eruption of Ngauruhoe. 3(6):387-395.
- 1950 The geology of Rangiawhia Peninsula, Doubtless Bay, North Auckland. 4(1):35-59.
- 1951 Notes to accompany a topographical map and a provisional geological map of Great Island, Three Kings Group. 4(2):93-97.
- 1954 The occurrence of babingtonite in spilite from Three Kings Islands. 4(5):263-266.
- 1956 Observations on the structure of far northern New Zealand. 4(6):309-315.

BAYLIS, G.T.S.

- 1948 Vegetation of Great Island, Three Kings Group. 3(4,5):239-252.
- 1951a *Elingamita* (Myrsinaceae), a new monotypic genus from West Island, Three Kings. 4(2):99-102.
- 1951b Incipient forest regeneration on Great Island, Three Kings Group. 4(2):103-109.
- 1958 A botanical survey of the small islands of the Three Kings Group. 5(1,2):1-12.

See also Cameron, E.K., G.T.S. Baylis and A.E. Wright 1987.

See also Holdsworth, M. and G.T.S. Baylis 1967.

BEEVER, J.E.

- 1987 A preliminary list of mosses from the Three Kings Islands, northern New Zealand. 24:187-192.
- 1990 The mosses of Miners Cove, Great Barrier Island, northern New Zealand. 27:155-164.
- 1991 Mosses of Tawhiti Rahi, Poor Knights Islands, northern New Zealand. 28:201-210.

BEIER, M.

- 1969 Additional remarks to the New Zealand Pseudoscorpionidea. 6(4-6):413-418.

BLOM, W.

See Hayward, B.W., W. Blom, M. Morley, A.B. Stephenson and C.J. Hollis 1995.

BOILEAU, J.

- 1980 The artefact assemblage from the Opito beach midden. N40/3. Coromandel Peninsula. 17:65-95.

BRAGGINS, J.E.

- 1987 A preliminary list of the Hepaticae (liverworts) and Anthrocerotae (hornworts) from the Three Kings Islands, northern New Zealand. 24:193-196.

BRATCHER, T.

See Cernohorsky, W.O. and T. Bratcher 1976.

BRITTON, E.B.

- 1973 *Hyphalus wisei* sp. n., a new intertidal beetle from New Zealand (Coleoptera: Limnichidae). 10:119-122.
- 1977 Three new intertidal species of Limnichidae (Coleoptera) from New Zealand. 14:81-85.

BROOK, F.J. and C.M. LAURENSEN

- 1992 Ecology and morphological variation in *Placostylus bollonsi* (Gastropoda: Bulimulidae) at Three Kings Islands, New Zealand. 29:135-166.

BROTHERS, R.N. and A.P. MASON

- 1954 The Torehine Beds of Coromandel Peninsula. 4(4):193-197.

BROWN, D.

See Edson, S. and D. Brown 1977.

BUDDLE, G.A.

- 1938 Notes on the birds of Canton Island. 2(3):125-132.
- 1948 The outlying islands of the Three Kings Group. 3(4,5):195-204.

See also Turbott, E.G. and G.A. Buddle 1948.

BULL, P.C.

See Turbott, E.G. and P.C. Bull 1954.

CAMERON, E.K.

See Herrick, J.F. and E.K. Cameron 1995.

CAMERON, E.K., G.T.S. BAYLIS and A.E. WRIGHT

1987 Vegetation quadrats 1982-83 and broad regeneration patterns on Great Island, Three Kings Islands, northern New Zealand. 24:163-185.

CARTER, G.

See Eagle, M.K., B.W. Hayward and G. Carter 1995.

CASSELS, R.

See Fox, A. and R. Cassels 1983.

CERNOHORSKY, W.O.

1970a The littoral marine molluscs of Niue Island. 7:175-186.

1970b The taxonomy of some austral-neozelanic Cymatiidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda). 7:187-191.

1971a Fossil and recent Cypraea (Mollusca: Gastropoda) of New Zealand with descriptions of new species. 8:103-129.

1971b New molluscan species of *Strombus* (Strombidae) and *Cancilla* (Mitridae) from New Britain and Taiwan. 8:131-135.

1971c Indo-Pacific Pisaninae (Mollusca: Gastropoda) and related buccinid genera. 8:137-167.

1971d The family Naticidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda) in the Fiji Islands. 8:169-208.

1972a Indo-Pacific Nassariidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda). 9:125-194.

1972b The taxonomy of some Indo-Pacific Mollusca with descriptions of new species. 9:195-204.

1972c A taxonomic evaluation of recent and fossil non-mitrid species proposed in the family Mitridae (Mollusca: Gastropoda). 9:205-229.

1972d Type specimens of recent and fossil Mollusca described by H.J. Finlay. Part 1. (Scissurellidae-Turbinidae). 9:231-247.

1973a The taxonomy of *Benthovoluta hilgendorfi* (von Martens) and allied turbinellid genera (Mollusca: Volutacea). 10:123-131.

1973b Description of new West Australian Mitridae and Vexillidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda). 10:133-142.

1974a The taxonomy of some Indo-Pacific Mollusca with description of a new species. Part 2. 11:121-142.

1974b Type specimens of Mollusca in the University Zoological Museum, Copenhagen. 11:143-192.

- 1975a The taxonomy of some West American and Atlantic Nassariidae based on their type-specimens. 12:121-173.
- 1975b Supplementary notes on the taxonomy of buccinid species of the subfamily Pisaniinae (Mollusca: Gastropoda). 12:175-211.
- 1975c The taxonomy of some Indo-Pacific Mollusca. Part 3. With descriptions of new taxa and remarks on an Ecuadorian fossil species of Turridae. 12:213-234.
- 1976 The taxonomy of some Indo-Pacific Mollusca. Part 4. With descriptions of new taxa and remarks on *Nassarius coppingeri* (Smith). 13:111-129.
- 1977a The taxonomy of some molluscan species reported from New Zealand. 14: 87-104.
- 1977b The taxonomy of some Southern Ocean Mollusca (Gastropoda) mainly Antarctic and subantarctic. 14:105-119.
- 1977c The taxonomy of some Indo-Pacific Mollusca. Part 5. With descriptions of new taxa and remarks on *Nassarius albus* (Say). 14:121-132.
- 1978a New records of neogastropod Mollusca from the Kermadec Islands. 15:55-65.
- 1978b The taxonomy of some Indo-Pacific Mollusca. Part 6. 15:67-86.
- 1978c The taxonomy of Caribbean-Atlantic Costellariidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda). 15:87-109.
- 1980a New species of bathyal gastropods from Australia and New Zealand. 16:105-108.
- 1980b Revision of the Australian and New Zealand Tertiary and Recent temperate species of the family Costellariidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda). 16:109-169.
- 1980c The taxonomy of some Indo-Pacific Mollusca. Part 7. 16:171-187.
- 1980d Taxonomic notes on Polynesian Mollusca with descriptions of new species of Nassariidae. 17:113-125.
- 1980e Systematics of some West Pacific *Lyria* (Mollusca: Volutidae) with description of a new species. 17:127-134.
- 1980f The taxonomy of some Indo-Pacific Mollusca. Part 8. 17:135-152.
- 1981a Revision of the Australian and New Zealand Tertiary and Recent species of the family Nassariidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda). 18:137-192.
- 1981b The taxonomy of some Indo-Pacific Mollusca. Part 9. 18:193-202.
- 1982a Description of a new species of *Vexillum* (*Costellaria*) (Mollusca: Gastropoda) from the West Pacific Ocean. 19:109-111.
- 1982b The taxonomic status of *Cronia fiscella* (Gmelin, 1791) and *C. margariticola* (Broderip, 1833) (Gastropoda: Muricidae). 19:113-124.
- 1982c The taxonomy of some Indo-Pacific Mollusca. Part 10. 19:125-147.
- 1983 The taxonomy of some Indo-Pacific Mollusca. Part 11. 20:185-202.
- 1985 The taxonomy of some Indo-Pacific Mollusca. Part 12. With remarks on two American gastropod species. 22:47-67.
- 1986a The taxonomy of some Indo-Pacific Mollusca. Part 13. With description of a new species. 23:45-57.
- 1986b A taxonomic study on two Indo-Pacific species of *Cantharus* (*Prodotia*) [Mollusca: Buccinidae]. 23:59-65.
- 1987a Type specimens of Pacific Mollusca described mainly by A. Garrett and W. Pease. With description of a new *Morula* species (Mollusca: Gastropoda). 24:93-105.

- 1987b The taxonomy of some Indo-Pacific Mollusca. Part 14. With descriptions of two new species. 24:107-122.
- 1987c Taxonomic notes on some deep-water Turridae (Mollusca: Gastropoda) from the Malagasy Republic. 24:123-134.
- 1988a Arthur William Baden Powell (1901-1987). A brief biography and bibliography with a list of molluscan taxa. 25:1-38.
- 1988b Taxonomic notes on the *Mitromorpha* group of the family Turridae (Mollusca: Gastropoda: Borsoniinae). 25:63-73.
- 1988c The Mitridae, Costellariidae and Nassariidae (Mollusca: Gastropoda) recently dredged at Reunion Island, Indian Ocean, with descriptions of new species. 25:75-85.

CERNOHORSKY, W.O. and T. BRATCHER

- 1976 Notes on the taxonomy of Indo-Pacific Terebridae (Mollusca: Gastropoda), with description of a new species. 13:131-140.

CHALLIS, G.A.

- 1987 Petrography of igneous and sedimentary rocks from the Three Kings Islands, northern New Zealand. 24:233-242.

CHAMBERLAIN, G.

- 1944 Revision of the Araneae of New Zealand. Part 1. 3(1):69-77.
- 1946 Revision of the Araneae of New Zealand. Part 2. 3(2):85-97.
- 1947 Arachnoidism as applied to New Zealand spiders. 3(3):157-159.

CHAPMAN, V.J.

- 1954 Algae of the Three Kings Islands New Zealand. 4(4):199-204.

CLIMO, F.M.

- 1969 A new cercaria from *Phelussa fulminata* (Hutton, 1883), (Pulmonata: Endodontidae). 6(4-6):419-422.

CLIMO, F.M. and J.F. GOULSTONE

- 1993 Descriptions and redescrptions of landsnails (Mollusca: Punctidae) in the genera *Phrixgnathus* and *Taguahelix*. 30:27-45.
- 1995 A new genus and two new species of northern New Zealand landsnails (Mollusca: Punctidae). 31:205-214.

COOPER, R.C.

- 1949a The effect of the recent eruption on the plants of Ngauruhoe. 3(6):381-385.
- 1949b Biological primary types in the Auckland Museum. No. 2. Botanical. 3(6):397-402.
- 1954a Pohutukawa x rata. Variation in *Metrosideros* (Myrtaceae) on Rangitoto Island, New Zealand. 4(4):205-211.

- 1954b Variation in *Hebe* (Scrophulariaceae) at Huia and Blockhouse Bay, New Zealand. 4(5):295-308.
- 1958 Pohutukawa x rata, No. 2. Variation in *Metrosideros* (Myrtaceae) in New Zealand. 5(1,2):13-40.
- 1967 *Ipomoea pes-caprae* (Convolvulaceae) on Ninety Mile Beach, New Zealand. 6(3):171-174.
- 1969a Flowering of taro, *Colocasia esculenta* (L.) Schott, Araceae, in New Zealand. 6(4-6):403-406.
- 1969b Outgrowths of kauri, *Agathis australis* Salisb., Araucariaceae, in the Auckland Institute and Museum, New Zealand. 6(4-6):407-412.
- 1970a John Edgerley, botanist, in New Zealand. 7:123-136.
- 1970b *Pittosporum bracteolatum* Endl. (Pittosporaceae) from Norfolk Island. 7:137-141.

See also Hunter, J.A. and R.C. Cooper 1962.

See also Mason, R., N.T. Moar and R. Cooper 1950.

CRANWELL, L.M.

- 1933 Flora of Manihiki, Cook Group. 1(4):169-171.
- 1937 New plant records from the Poor Knights Islands, with special reference to *Todea barbara*. 2(2):101-110.
- 1939 Southern-beech pollens. 2(4):175-196.
- 1942 New Zealand pollen studies. I. Key to the pollen grains of families and genera in the native flora. 2(6):280-308.
- 1962 Endemism and isolation in the Three Kings Islands, New Zealand – with notes on pollen and spore types of the endemics. 5(5,6):215-232.

See also Allan, H.H. and L.M. Cranwell 1942.

See also Moore, L.B. and L.M. Cranwell 1934.

CRANWELL, L.M. and L.B. MOORE

- 1931 The vegetation of Maungapohatu. 1(2):71- 80.
- 1935 Botanical notes on the Hen and Chickens Islands. 1(6):301-318.

DAVIDSON, J.M.

- 1967 Midden analysis and the economic approach in New Zealand archaeology. 6(3):203-228.
- 1969 Archaeological excavations in two burial mounds at 'Atele, Tongatapu. 6(4-6):251-286.
- 1970a Survey of archaeological sites on Motutapu Island, New Zealand. 7:1-12.
- 1970b Excavation of an "undefended" site, N38/37, on Motutapu Island, New Zealand. 7:31-60.
- 1970c Salvage excavations at Hamlins Hill, N42/137, Auckland, New Zealand. 7:105-122.

- 1972 Archaeological investigations on Motutapu Island, New Zealand. Introduction to recent fieldwork, and further results. 9:1-14.
- 1974a Some hafted shell adzes in the Auckland Museum. 11:1-8.
- 1974b Radiocarbon dates from Sunde site (N38/24), Motutapu Island, New Zealand. 11:9-10.
- 1974c Further identifications of sources of obsidian flakes from N38/37 on Motutapu Island, New Zealand. 11:11-12.
- 1975 The excavation of Skipper's Ridge (N40/7), Opito, Coromandel Peninsula, in 1959 and 1960. 12:1-42.
- 1976a Additional evidence from the excavations at Skipper's Ridge, (N40/7), Opito, Coromandel Peninsula. 13:1-7.
- 1976b A Nukuoro fishing kit in the Pitt Rivers Museum, Oxford. 13:9-12.
- 1978a Auckland prehistory: a review. 15:1-14.
- 1978b Radiocarbon dates for three sites at Station Bay, Motutapu Island. 15:15-16.
- 1990 Test excavations on the headland pa at Kauri Point, Birkenhead, Auckland, in 1971. 27:1-18.

DAVIDSON, J.M. and R.C. GREEN

- 1975 A locality map for Skipper's Ridge (N40/7), Opito. 12:43-46.

DAVIDSON, J.M. and R. WALLACE

- 1992 Additional information about the pa at Kauri Point, Birkenhead, Auckland. 29:1-5.

DEHARVENG, L. and K.A.J. WISE

- 1987 A new genus of Collembola (Neanuridae: Neanurinae) from southern New Zealand. 24:143-146.

DELLOW, V.

- 1950 A new species of *Microdictyon* Decaisne in New Zealand. 4(1):3-7.

DELPH, L.W. and G. ARCHEY

- 1930 The Piraunui pa at Matawhana, Waikato. 1(1):57-69.

EAGLE, M.K.

- 1992 A new lower Miocene species of *Anodontia* (Mollusca: Bivalvia). 29:103-111.
- 1993 A new fossil isocrinid crinoid from the late Oligocene of Waitete Bay, northern Coromandel. 30:1-12.
- 1995 A new Upper Cretaceous species of *Isselocrinus* (Crinoidea: Articulata) from western Hawkes Bay, New Zealand. 31:175-186.
- 1996a Late Ordovician crinoids from Hailes Knob, Upper Takaka, New Zealand. 32:1-16.
- 1996b A new species of *Haliotis* (Mollusca) from the early Miocene basal Waitemata beds, Rodney district, North Auckland. 33:159-171.

EAGLE, M.K. and B.W. HAYWARD

- 1992 Palaeontology and paleoecology of early Miocene sequences in Hays and Tipakuri Streams, northern Hunua Ranges, Auckland. 29:113-133.
- 1993 Oligocene paleontology and paleoecology of Waitete Bay, northern Coromandel Peninsula. 30:13-26.

EAGLE, M.K., B.W. HAYWARD and G. CARTER

- 1995 Early Miocene rocky shore and coarse sediment fossil communities, Kawau Island, Auckland. 31:187-204.

EAGLE, M.K., B.W. HAYWARD and J.A. GRANT-MACKIE

- 1996 Early Miocene beach, rocky shore and enclosed bay fossil communities, Waiheke Island, Auckland. 32:17-44.

EARLY, J.W. and R.F. GILBERT

- 1993 Primary types of terrestrial and freshwater Protista, Annelida and Arthropoda in the Auckland Institute and Museum: an annotated list. 30:49-86.

EARLY, J.W., G.R. PARRISH and P.A. RYAN

- 1996 An invasion of Australian blue moon and blue tiger butterflies (Lepidoptera: Nymphalidae) in New Zealand. 32:45-53.

EDSON, S.

- 1980 A radiocarbon date for the Archaic burial context (N44/97) at Hahei. 16:41-43.

EDSON, S. and D. BROWN

- 1977 Salvage excavation of an Archaic burial context, N44/97, Hahei. 14:25-36.

FALLA, R.A.

- 1932 New Zealand cormorants in the collection of the Auckland Museum, with notes on field observations. 1(3):139-154.
- 1933 Notes on New Zealand petrels; with descriptions of new forms and some new records. 1(4):173-180.
- 1934 The distribution and breeding habits of petrels in northern New Zealand. 1(5): 245-260.
- 1935 Notes on penguins of the genera *Megadyptes* and *Eudyptes* in southern New Zealand. 1(6):319-326.
- 1936 Arctic birds as migrants in New Zealand. 2(1):3-14.
- 1948 A new *Anthornis* from Three Kings Islands. 3(4,5):337-338.
- 1954 A new rail from cave deposits in the North Island of New Zealand. 4(4):241-243.

FELL, H. B.

- 1947 A giant heart-urchin, *Brissus gigas* n. sp., from New Zealand. 3(3):145-150.
- 1949 The occurrence of Australian echinoids in New Zealand waters. 3(6):343-346.

FISHER, V.F.

- 1931 Some notes on Maori agricultural and earth-working implements. 1(2):81-84.
- 1932 Maori decorated sinkers. 1(3):163-167.
- 1934 The material culture of Oruarangi, Matatoki, Thames. I. Bone ornaments and implements. 1(5):275-286.
- 1935 The material culture of Oruarangi, Matatoki, Thames. II. Fish-hooks. 1(6):287-300.
- 1936 The material culture of Oruarangi, Matatoki, Thames. III. Stone implements and ornaments. 2(1):15-27.
- 1937 The material culture of Oruarangi, Matatoki, Thames. IV. Musical instruments. 2(2):111-118.
- 1964 A note on archaeological work at Ponui Island. 6(1):21.

FLEMING, C.A. and A.W.B. POWELL

- 1974 Three radiocarbon dates for Quaternary Mollusca from Northland. 11:193-195.

FORSTER, R.R.

- 1948 A new sub-family and species of New Zealand Opiliones. 3(4,5):313-318.

FOSTER, R. and B. SEWELL

- 1989 The excavation of sites R11/887, R11/888 and R11/899, Tamaki, Auckland. 26:1-24.

FOX, A.

- 1974 The pa, N43/59, at Pawhetau Point, Kawakawa Bay, Clevedon, South Auckland. 11:15-22.
- 1976 Pa and other sites in the Parua Bay District, Whangaroa, Northland. 13:13-27.
- 1977 Pa of the Auckland Isthmus: an archaeological analysis. 14:1-24.
- 1980 The pa on Mount Roskill, Auckland (N42/11): dating evidence from the 1961 excavations. 16:45-61.
- 1985 Okuratope pa, Waimate, Bay of Islands. 22:1-15.

FOX, A. and R. CASSELS

- 1983 Excavations at Aotea, Waikato, 1972-75. 20:65-106.

FOX, A. and R.C. GREEN

- 1982 Excavations at Maioro, N51/5, South Auckland, 1965-66. 19:53-80.

FRANCIS, M.P.

- See Hardy, G.S., R.V. Grace and M.P. Francis 1987.

FUREY, L.

- 1986 The excavation of Westfield (R11/898), South Auckland. 23:1-24.
 1990 The artefact collection from Whitipirorua (T12/16), Coromandel Peninsula. 27:19-60.
 1991 Excavations at Whitipirorua, T12/16, Coromandel Peninsula. 28:1-32.

GALLOWAY, D.J. and B.W. HAYWARD

- 1987 Lichens from the Three Kings Islands, northern New Zealand. 24:197-213.

GILBERT, R.F.

See Early, J.W. and R.F. Gilbert 1993.

GILES, E.T.

- 1954 A note on the occurrence of *Chelisoches morio* (Fabricius) on Pitcairn Island, South East Pacific Ocean (Dermaptera: Labiduridae). 4(4):213-214.
 1958 Dermaptera from the Three Kings Islands, New Zealand, with description of a new species of *Brachylabis* Dohrn (Labiduridae). 5(1,2):43-48.

GILL, B.J.

- 1983 Type specimens of amphibians, reptiles, birds and mammals in the Auckland Institute and Museum. 20:203-215.
 1984 Specimens of rare or recently extinct New Zealand non-passerine birds in the Auckland Institute and Museum. 21:77-82.
 1985 Subfossil bones of a large skink (Reptilia: Lacertilia) from Motutapu Island, New Zealand. 22:69-76.
 1988 Records of birds and reptiles from Tonga. 25:87-94.
 1990 Records of wildlife from Tonga, especially Vava'u. 27:165-173.
 1993 Natal down and egg size of the kokako *Callaeas cinerea* (Aves: Callaeidae). 30:87-91.
 1996 Notes on the land reptiles of Wallis and Futuna, south-west Pacific. 32:55-61.

GILL, B.J. and D.R. RINKE

- 1990 Records of reptiles from Tonga. 27:175-180.

GILL, B.J., D.R. RINKE and G.R. ZUG

- 1995 *Emoia adspersa* (Lacertilia: Scincidae) – confirmed in Tonga [short note]. 31:215-217.

GILL, B.J. and W.R. SYKES

- 1996 T.F. Cheeseman's diary of a botanical visit to Rarotonga, Cook Islands, 1899. 33:53-78.

GIVEN, B.B.

- 1954 Melolonthinae (Coleoptera) from the Three Kings Islands. 4(5):267-270.

GOULDING, J.H.

- 1971 Identification of archaeological and ethnological specimens of fibre-plant material used by the Maori. 8:57-102.
- 1974 Notes on the Cheeseman Herbarium. Part 1. Exchange with U.S.A. herbaria before 1900. 11:105-117.
- 1975 Notes on the Cheeseman Herbarium. Part 2. Exchange with European herbaria before 1900. 12:95-120.
- 1976 Notes on the Cheeseman Herbarium. Part 3. Exchange with Australian herbaria from before 1900 to 1923. 13:101-108.
- 1977 Early publications and exhibits of New Zealand ferns and the work of Eric Craig. 14:63-79.
- 1978 Annotated checklist of type specimens of New Zealand plants in the Auckland Institute and Museum Herbarium. Parts 1 and 2. Pteridophyta and Gymnospermae. 15:37-44.
- 1980 Annotated checklist of type specimens of New Zealand plants in the Auckland Institute and Museum Herbarium. Part 4. Monocotyledones – except Gramineae. 16: 87-104.

GOULSTONE, J.F.

- 1996a Five new species of *Climocella* n. gen. (Punctoidea: Charopidae). 32:63-90.
- 1996b Seven new species of *Climocella* (Gastropoda: Punctoidea: Charopidae) from northern New Zealand. 33:173-194.

See also Climo, F.M. and J.F. Goulstone 1993, 1995.

GRACE, R.V.

See Hardy, G.S., R.V. Grace and M.P. Francis 1987.

GRAHAM, D.K.F.

- 1983 Interaction between an ichneumonid wasp and the Australian tongue orchid in New Zealand. 20:217-222.

GRANT-MACKIE, J.A.

See Eagle, M.K., B.W. Hayward and J.A. Grant-Mackie 1996.

See Nelson, C.S. and J.A. Grant-Mackie 1980.

GREEN, R.C.

- 1975 Radiocarbon age estimates for Ruarangi pa (N20/41), Whangarei. 12:47-48.
- 1983 Radiocarbon dates for Maioro, N51/5, South Auckland, 1965-66. 20:107-114.

See also Davidson, J.M. and R.C. Green 1975.

See also Fox, A. and R.C. Green 1982.

See also Phillips, C. and R. Green 1991.

GREENSLADE, P. and K.A.J. WISE

1986 Collembola of Macquarie Island. 23:67-97.

GRENFELL, H.R.

See Hayward, B.W. and H.R. Grenfell 1995.

GRIFFIN, L.T.

1932 A revision of the carangid and seriolid fishes of New Zealand. 1(3):123-134.

1934 Description of a rare lophotid fish from Cape Runaway, New Zealand. 1(5):239-243.

HARDY, G.S., R.V. GRACE and M.P. FRANCIS

1987 Fishes observed at the Three Kings Islands, northern New Zealand. 24:243-250.

HARSANT, W.J.

1981 Excavations at Oue pa, N43/35, South Auckland. 18:63-93.

HAYWARD, B.W.

1987 Prehistoric archaeological sites on the Three Kings Islands, northern New Zealand. 24:147-161.

See also Eagle, M.K. and B.W. Hayward 1992, 1993.

See also Eagle, M.K., B.W. Hayward and G. Carter 1995.

See also Eagle, M.K., B.W. Hayward and J.A. Grant-Mackie 1996.

See also Galloway, D.J. and B.W. Hayward 1987.

HAYWARD, B.W., W. BLOM, M. MORLEY, A.B. STEPHENSON and C.J. HOLLIS

1995 Benthic ecology of Whangape Harbour, Northland. 31:219-230.

HAYWARD, B.W. and H.R. GRENFELL

1995 Foraminiferal associations around northern Great Barrier Island, New Zealand. 31:231-273.

HAYWARD, B.W. and P.R. MOORE

1987 Geology of the Three Kings Islands, northern New Zealand. 24:215-232.

HAYWARD, B.W., A.E. WRIGHT and G.C. HAYWARD

1991 Lichens of Little Barrier Island (Hauturu), northern New Zealand. 28:185-199.

HAYWARD, G.C.

See Hayward, B.W., A.E. Wright and G.C. Hayward 1991.

HERRICK, J.F. and E.K. CAMERON

1995 Annotated checklist of type specimens of New Zealand plants in the Auckland Institute and Museum Herbarium (AK). Part 5. Dicotyledons. 31:89-173.

HITCHMOUGH, R.A.

See J. Robb and R.A. Hitchmough 1980.

HOLDSWORTH, M.

1951 Effect of goats on Great Island, Three Kings; the permanent quadrats resurveyed. 4(2):113-121.

HOLDSWORTH, M. and G.T.S. BAYLIS

1967 Vegetation of Great Island, Three Kings Group, in 1963. 6(3):175-184.

HOLLIS, C.J.

See Hayward, B.W., W. Blom, M. Morley, A.B. Stephenson and C.J. Hollis 1995.

HOSKING, T. and A. LEAHY

1982 Investigations at rock shelter N93/5 Waihora Bay, Taupo, New Zealand. 19:81-99.

HOUGAARD, M.P.

1971 Excavations on Ruarangi pa (Site N20/41), Whangarei, New Zealand. 8:1-22.

HOUGHTON, P.

1977a Prehistoric burials from recent excavations on Motutapu Island. 14:37-43.

1977b Human skeletal material from excavations in eastern Coromandel. 14:45-56.

HUNTER, J.A.

1958 Additional notes on *Tecomanthe speciosa* W.R.B. Oliver (Bignoniaceae) from the Three Kings Islands, New Zealand. 5(1,2):41-42.

1967 A further note on *Tecomanthe speciosa* W.R.B. Oliver (Bignoniaceae). 6(3):169-170.

HUNTER, J.A. and R.C. COOPER

1962 Variation in *Tecomanthe speciosa* W.R.B. Oliver (Bignoniaceae) from New Zealand. 5(5,6):233-245.

IRWIN, G.J.

1975 Further salvage excavation on Hamlins Hill, N42/137, Auckland, New Zealand. 12:49-55.

KEALL, J.B.

1981 A note on the occurrence of *Myrmecia brevinoda* (Hymenoptera: Formicidae) in New Zealand. 18:203-204.

KIRMAN, M.

- 1985 A new genus and species of Prosymptestinae (Hexapoda: Hemiptera: Aradidae) from Northland, New Zealand. 22:77-83.
- 1989a A new genus and species of Carventinae (Hexapoda: Hemiptera: Aradidae) from Northland, New Zealand. 26:25-32.
- 1989b A redescription of the genus *Neocarventus* (Hexapoda: Hemiptera: Aradidae) and a description of a new species from Northland, New Zealand. 26:33-38.

LANDER, M.

- 1992 Fibre fragments from the Raupa site, Hauraki Plains. 29:7-23.

LAURENSEN, C.M.

See Brook, F.J. and C.M. Laurenson 1992.

LAW, R.G.

- 1970 A Maori pit site, N42/114, in Parnell, New Zealand. 7:93-103.
- 1972 Archaeology at Harataonga Bay, Great Barrier Island. 9:81-123.
- 1980 Regional variations in Maori greenstone pendants of the kuru style. 16:63-75.

LAWRENCE, J.

- 1990 Combs from rock shelters in the Waitakere Ranges, West Auckland. 27:61-71.

LAWRENCE, J. and N. PRICKETT

- 1984 Excavations at Pukearuhe (N99/49), North Taranaki, 1968. 21:1-32.

LEAHY, A.

- 1970 Excavations at site N38/30, Motutapu Island, New Zealand. 7:61-82.
- 1972 Further excavations at site N38/30, Motutapu Island, New Zealand. 9:15-26.
- 1974 Excavations at Hot Water Beach (N44/69), Coromandel Peninsula. 11:23-76.
- 1976 Whakamoenga Cave, Taupo, N94/7. A report on the ecology, economy and stratigraphy. 13:29-75.
- 1988 Pa and external terraces with structures at Poor Hill (site P5/227), Waimate North. 25:39-47.
- 1991 Excavations at Taylor's Hill, R11/96, Auckland. 28:33-68.

See also Hosking, T. and A. Leahy 1982.

LUXTON, M.

- 1984 New species of intertidal Mesostigmata (Acari) from New Zealand. 21:83-100.

MAHINA, O.

- 1984 Observations on a Tongan nose-flute (fangufangu). 21:33-36.

MARPLES, B.J.

1956 Spiders from the Three Kings Islands. 4(6):329-342.

MASON, A.P.

1952 A note on the geology of the Albatross Point District, Kawhia. 4(3):153-157.

See also Brothers, R.N. and A.P. Mason 1954.

MASON, R., N.T. MOAR and R. COOPER

1950 New plant localities in the Auckland Province. 4(1):83-92.

MEAD, S.M.

1973 The last initiation ceremony at Gupuna, Santa Ana, Eastern Solomon Islands. 10:69-95.

MOAR, N.T.

See Mason, R., N.T. Moar and R. Cooper 1950.

MOORE, L.B.

See Cranwell, L.M. and L.B. Moore 1931, 1935.

MOORE, L.B. and L.M. CRANWELL

1934 Induced dominance of *Microlaena avenacea* (Raoul) Hook. f. in a New Zealand rain-forest area. 1(5):219-238.

MOORE, P.R.

1976 The Tahanga basalt: an important stone resource in North Island prehistory. 13:77-93.

See also Hayward, B.W. and P.R. Moore 1987.

MORLEY, M.

See Hayward, B.W., W. Blom, M. Morley, A.B. Stephenson and C.J. Hollis 1995.

MORWOOD, M.J.

1974 A functional analysis of obsidian flakes from three archaeological sites on Great Barrier Island and one at Tokoroa. 11:77-99.

NEICH, R.

1991 Jacob William Heberley of Wellington: a Maori carver in a changed world. 28:69-146.

1996a Carved entrances of Maori semi-subterranean storehouses. 33:79-109.

1996b New Zealand Maori barkcloth and barkcloth beaters. 33:111-158.

NELSON, C.S. and J.A. GRANT-MACKIE

- 1980 Significance of carbonate concretionary growths on a moa bone in Holocene tidal flat deposits beneath Auckland City, New Zealand. 17:105-112.

NICHOLLS, M.P.

- 1964 Excavations on Ponui Island. 6(1):23-38.

OLIVER, W.R.B.

- 1948 The flora of the Three Kings Islands. 3(4,5):211-238.
 1951 The flora of the Three Kings Islands: additional notes: with note on *Suttonia*. 4(2):111-112.
 1956 The Three Kings cabbage tree. 4(6):381-382.

OPPENHEIM, R.S.

- 1971 The burial system at Ruarangi burial ground. 8:23-27.

ORCHARD, A.E.

- 1973a The *Acaena ovina* (Rosaceae) complex in New Zealand. 10:97-107.
 1973b Zingiberaceae in New Zealand. 10:109-117.
 1974 A note on the type of *Acaena ovina* var. *ambigua* Kirk (Rosaceae). 11:119.
 1976 Rediscovery of *Gonocarpus trichostachyus* (Haloragaceae). 13:109-110.

PARRISH, G.R.

- See Early, J.W., G.R. Parrish and P.A. Ryan 1996.

PENDERGRAST, J.G.

- 1950 The genus *Rhopalimorpha* Dallas (Hemiptera-Heteroptera) with a description of a new species. 4(1):31-34.
 1952 The genus *Rhopalimorpha* Dallas (Heteroptera, Pentatomidae). 4(3):159-162.

PENDERGRAST, M.

- 1984 Kites and windblown toys from Tikopia, a Polynesian outlier in the Solomon Islands. 21:37-49.

PHILLIPS, C. and R. GREEN

- 1991 Further archaeological investigations at the settlement of Waiwhau, Hauraki Plains. 28:147-183.

PHILPOTT, A.

- 1930 New species of Lepidoptera in the collection of the Auckland Museum. 1(1):1-16.

PIETRUSEWSKY, M.

- 1969 An osteological study of cranial and infracranial remains from Tonga. 6(4-6):287-402.

PONDER, W.F.

- 1965a The family Eatoniellidae in New Zealand 6(2):47-99.
 1965b A revision of the New Zealand Recent species previously known as *Notosetia* Iredale, 1915 (Rissoidae, Gastropoda). 6(2):101-129.
 1965c A revision of the New Zealand Recent and fossil species of *Estea* Iredale, 1915. 6(2):131-159.

POWELL, A.W.B.

- 1930 The Paryphantidae of New Zealand: their hypothetical ancestry, with descriptions of new species and a new genus. 1(1):17-56.
 1931 Waitotaran faunules of the Wanganui system: and descriptions of new species of Mollusca from the New Zealand Pliocene. 1(2):85-112.
 1932 The Paryphantidae of New Zealand. Descriptions of further new species. 1(3):155-162.
 1933 The marine Mollusca of the Chatham Islands. 1(4):181-208.
 1934 Upper Pliocene fossils from Cape Runaway. 1(5):261-274.
 1935 Tertiary Mollusca from Motutara, West Coast, Auckland. 1(6):327-340.
 1936 The Paryphantidae of New Zealand. III. Further new species of *Paryphanta* and *Wainuia*. 2(1):29-41.
 1937 New species of nudibranchiate Mollusca from Auckland waters. 2(2):119-124.
 1938a The Paryphantidae of New Zealand, No. IV., and the genus *Placostylus* in New Zealand. 2(3):133-150.
 1938b A new *Cleidopus*, and four other fishes new to New Zealand. 2(3):151-156.
 1938c A Pliocene molluscan faunule from Castle Point. 2(3):157-164.
 1938d Additions to the recent molluscan fauna of New Zealand. 2(3):165-170.
 1939 The Mollusca of Stewart Island. 2(4):211-238.
 1941a Biological primary types in the Auckland Museum. 2(5):239-259.
 1941b Seven new species of New Zealand land Mollusca. 2(5):260-264.
 1944 The Australian Tertiary Mollusca of the family Turridae. 3(1):3-68.
 1946a The Paryphantidae of New Zealand. No. 5. Further new species of *Paryphanta*, *Wainuia* and *Rhytida*. 3(2):99-136.
 1946b New species of New Zealand Mollusca from the South Island, Stewart Island and Chatham Islands. 3(2):137-144.
 1947a Phylogeny of the molluscan genus *Verconella* with descriptions of new Recent and Tertiary species. 3(3):161-169.
 1947b On the mollusc *Tolema peregrina* n. sp. and the East Australian warm-water current. 3(3):170-172.
 1947c Distribution of *Placostylus* land snails in northernmost New Zealand. 3(3):173-188.
 1948 Land Mollusca of the Three Kings Islands. 3(4,5):273-290.
 1949a The Paryphantidae of New Zealand. No. 6. Distribution, hybrids, and new species of *Paryphanta*, *Rhytida* and *Schizoglossa*. 3(6):347-367.

- 1949b New species of Crustacea from New Zealand of the genera *Scyllarus* and *Ctenocheles*, with notes on *Lyreidus tridentatus*. 3(6):368-371.
- 1949c A second record of a king-crab from New Zealand waters. 3(6):372.
- 1949d Biological primary types in the Auckland Museum. No. 3. Zoological (supplement). 3(6):403-409.
- 1950a Life history of *Austrosuccinea archeyi*, an annual snail, and its value as a post-glacial climatic indicator. 4(1):61-72.
- 1950b Mollusca from the Continental Shelf, Eastern Otago. 4(1):73-81.
- 1951a Land Mollusca from four islands of the Three Kings Group: with descriptions of three new species. 4(2):127-133.
- 1951b On further colonies of *Placostylus* land snails from northernmost New Zealand. 4(2):134-140.
- 1952a Four new species of New Zealand land snails and the systematic position of *Gerontia cordelia* Hutton. 4(3):163-168.
- 1952b New Zealand molluscan systematics, with descriptions of new species. Part 1. 4(3):169-185.
- 1954a New Zealand molluscan systematics, with descriptions of new species. Part 2. 4(4):235-240.
- 1954b The molluscan land operculate genus *Liarea*. 4(5):271-293.
- 1958a Mollusca of the Kermadec Islands, Part 1. 5(1,2):65-85.
- 1958b New Zealand molluscan systematics with descriptions of new species, Part 3. 5(1,2):87-91.
- 1958c The canoes of Geelvink Bay, Dutch New Guinea. 5(1,2):111-115.
- 1960 Antarctic and subantarctic Mollusca. 5(3,4):117-193.
- 1964 New Zealand molluscan systematics with descriptions of new species, Part 4. 6(1):11-20.
- 1965 New Zealand molluscan systematics with descriptions of new species: Part 5. 6(2):161-168.
- 1967a New Zealand molluscan systematics with descriptions of new species: Part 6. 6(3):185-196.
- 1967b Mollusca of the Kermadec Islands. Part 2. 6(3):197-199.
- 1971 New Zealand molluscan systematics with descriptions of new species: Part 7. 8:209-228.
- 1972 A Kermadec Islands *Conus* (Mollusca: Gastropoda) found living in northern New Zealand waters. 9:249-251.
- 1974 New Zealand molluscan systematics with descriptions of new species. Part 8. 11:197-207.
- 1976 On the considerable influx of warm water molluscs that have invaded northern New Zealand waters within recent years. 13:141-166.

See also Fleming, C.A. and A.W.B. Powell 1974.

PRICKETT, N.

- 1980 Maori fortifications of the Omata and Oakura districts, Taranaki. 17:1-48.

- 1982 Maori fortifications of the Tataraimaka District, Taranaki. 19:1-52.
- 1983a Maori fortifications of the Okato District, Taranaki. 20:1-39.
- 1983b An archaeological reconnaissance of the shore whaling industry on Kapiti Island, New Zealand. 20:41-63.
- 1985 The twin-lobed pendant, an Archaic artefact from the Nelson district. 22:17-29.
- 1987 The Brambley Collection of Maori artefacts, Auckland Museum. 24:1-66.
- 1990 Archaeological excavations at Raupa: the 1987 season. 27:73-153.
- 1992 Archaeological excavations at Raupa: the 1988 season. 29:25-101.
- 1995 Pakeha and Maori fortifications of the First Taranaki War, 1860-61. 31:1-87.
- 1996 British Army and colonial fortifications in north Taranaki, 1863-64. 33:1-51.

See also Lawrence, J. and N. Prickett 1984.

PRITCHARD, E.D.

- 1932 Notes on a new *Collembola* from New Zealand. 1(3):135-137.

QUICK, H.E.

- 1951 *Succinea archeyi* Powell. 4(2):123-126.

RILEY, J.

See Stephenson, A.B. and J. Riley 1996a, 1996b.

RINKE, D.R.

See Gill, B.J. and D.R. Rinke 1990.

See Gill, B.J., D.R. Rinke, and G.R. Zug 1995.

ROBB, J. and R.A. HITCHMOUGH

- 1980 Review of the genus *Naultinus* Gray (Reptilia: Gekkonidae). 16:189-200.

ROBB, J. and R.P.V. ROWLANDS

- 1977 Reinstatement of *Hoplodactylus maculatus* (Boulenger) with redescription of *H. pacificus* (Gray) (Reptilia: Squamata: Gekkonidae). 14:133-142.

ROBB, J. and E.G. TURBOTT

- 1971 Tu'i Malila, "Cook's tortoise". 8:229-233.

ROWE, R.J.

- 1981 A new species of *Xanthocnemis* Tillyard (Odonata: Coenagrionidae) from the Chatham Islands, New Zealand. 18:205-209.

ROWLANDS, R.P.V.

See Robb, J. and R.P.V. Rowlands 1977.

RUDDOCK, R.S.

- 1988 Source determination of obsidian from the Westfield (R11/898) site using geochemical analysis. 25:49-56.

RYAN, P.A.

See Early, J.W., G.R. Parrish and P.A. Ryan 1996.

SALMON, J.T.

- 1948a Collembola from the Three Kings Islands with a description of *Proisotomina*, new genus. 3(4,5):291-300.
 1948b New genera, species and records of Orthoptera from the Three Kings Islands, New Zealand. 3(4,5):301-307.
 1948c New species and records of Lepidoptera from the Three Kings Islands, New Zealand. 3(4,5):309-311.

SCHILDER, F.A.

- 1967 Cypraeidae from New Zealand. 6(3):201-202.

SCOTT, S.D.

- 1970 Excavations at the "Sunde site", N38/24, Motutapu Island, New Zealand. 7:13-30.

SEWELL, B.

- 1986 Excavations at Te Pane O Horoiwi (N42/365), St Heliers, Auckland. 23:25-44.

See also Foster, R. and B. Sewell 1989.

SIMMONS, D.R.

- 1970 Palau cave paintings on Aulong Island. 7:171-173.
 1971 Anthropomorphic stone pounders in New Zealand. 8:47-55.
 1973a Suggested periods in South Island prehistory. 10:1-58.
 1973b Anthropomorphic and zoomorphic Maori bowls from Hauraki and the Bay of Plenty. 10:59-64.
 1973c "Godstick" head from Katikati. 10:65-67.
 1974a A lintel from South Kaipara Head. 11:101-102.
 1974b A carving from Kaikohe. 11:103-104.
 1975a The Taonui manuscript. 12:57-82.
 1975b Cyclical aspects of early Maori agriculture. 12:83-90.
 1980a "Maori Place Names" by George Graham. 16:1-10.
 1980b George Graham's Maori place names of Auckland. 16:11-39.
 1980c Some dendroglyph styles in the Chatham Islands. 17:49-63.
 1981 Stability and change in the material culture of Queen Charlotte Sound in the 18th century. 18:1-61.
 1983 A place of ritual on the western shores of Lake Taupo. 20:115-121.

- 1984a Maori dog-shape bowls. 21:51-60.
1984b The significance of decoration in a Maori meeting house. 21:61-67.

SIMMONS, D.R. and TE RIRIA

- 1983 Whakapakoko rakau. Godsticks. 20:123-145.

SMITH, I.W.G.

- 1978 Seasonal sea mammal exploitation and butchering patterns in an Archaic site (Tairua, N44/2) on the Coromandel Peninsula. 15:17-26.
1981a Mammalian fauna from an Archaic site on Motutapu Island, New Zealand. 18:95-105.
1981b Prehistoric mammalian fauna from the Coromandel Peninsula. 18:107-125.

SPILLER, D.

- 1942 A giant weevil, *Phaeophanus turbotti* n. sp., from the Poor Knights Islands. 2(6):265-267.

SPILLER, D. and E.G. TURBOTT

- 1944 The occurrence of some Australian insects and a spider in New Zealand. 3(1):79-83.

SQUIRES, D.F.

- 1960 Scleractinian corals from the Norfolk Island Cable. 5(3,4):195-201.
1964 New stony corals (*Scleractinia*) from northeastern New Zealand. 6(1):1-9.

STEPHENSON, A.B.

- 1969 *Irona melanosticta* (Isopoda: Cymothoidae), a new record for New Zealand waters, with descriptions of male, female and larval states. 6(4-6):427-434.
1970a *Ebalia tuberculosa* (Oxystomata: Leucosiidae); two further records for New Zealand waters 7:193-195.
1970b Some new records of fish in New Zealand waters. 7:197-200.
1971 Further new records of fish in New Zealand waters. 8:235-241.
1976 Gill damage in fish produced by buccal parasites. 13:167-173.
1977 *Metavelifer multiradiatus* (Regan, 1907) (Pisces: Veliferidae), a new record from New Zealand waters. 14:143-144.
1980 *Aega angustata* Whitelegge, 1901 (Isopoda: Aegidae), a new record for New Zealand waters. 17:153-155.
1987 Additional notes on *Livoneca neocyttus* (Isopoda: Cymothoidae). 24:135-142.

See also Hayward, B.W., W. Blom, M. Morley, A.B. Stephenson and C.J. Hollis 1995.

STEPHENSON, A.B. and J. RILEY

- 1996a Isopods of four seaweeds in the Bay of Islands, New Zealand. 32:91-99.
1996b *Scutuloidea kutu*, a new species of Sphaeromatidae (Isopoda: Crustacea) from New Zealand. 33:195-200.

STEPHENSON, N.G.

1948 A note on the occurrence of the genus *Hoplodactylus* Fitzinger in New Zealand. 3(4,5):339-41.

STEVENSON, A.G.

1939 Maori wooden bowls. 2(4):197-210.

SULLIVAN, A.

1972 Excavation of a pit at site N38/25, Station Bay, Motutapu Island. 9:27-60.

SYKES, W.R.

See Gill, B.J. and W.R. Sykes 1996.

TAYLOR, R.W.

1962 The ants of the Three Kings Islands. 5(5,6):251-254.

TE RIRIA

See Simmons, D.R. and Te Riria 1983.

TURBOTT, E.G.

1948 Effect of goats on Great Island, Three Kings, with descriptions of vegetation quadrats. 3(4,5):253-272.

1949a Discovery of the breeding habits of *Leiopelma hochstetteri* Fitzinger. 3(6):373-376.

1949b Observations on the occurrence of the Weddell Seal in New Zealand. 3(6):377-379.

1951 Notes on the birds of the Three Kings Islands. 4(2):141-143.

1952 Some stray tropical and sub-tropical sea birds in New Zealand. 4(3):187-192.

1956 Notes on the plumages and breeding cycle of the spotted shag, *Phalacrocorax (Stictocarbo) punctatus punctatus* (Sparrman, 1786). 4(6):343-363.

See also Robb, J. and E.G. Turbott 1971.

See also Spiller, D. and E.G. Turbott 1944.

TURBOTT, E.G. and G.A. BUDDLE

1948 Birds of the Three Kings Islands. 3(4,5):319-336.

TURBOTT, E.G. and P.C. BULL

1954 A bird census and some recent observations on birds on Great Island, Three Kings Group. 4(4):245-262.

TURBOTT, O.M.

1947 Hair cordage in Oceania. 3(3):151-155.

WALLACE, R.

See Davidson, J. and R. Wallace 1992.

WARD, G.K.

1974 Source of obsidians from the Motutapu undefended site N38/37. 11:13-14.

WATT, J.C.

- 1956 Some Coleoptera from The Noises Islands, Hauraki Gulf. 4(6):317-319.
- 1962 Coleoptera from Hen Island (Taranga), Northland, New Zealand. 5(5,6):255-269.
- 1988 A revision of the genus *Mimopeus* (Tenebrionidae). 25:95-146.
- 1989 A revision of the genus *Mimopeus* (Tenebrionidae). Part II. 26:39-81.
- 1993 *Menimus crosbyi*, a new name for *M. clarkei* Watt, 1992 (Coleoptera: Tenebrionidae) [short note]. 30:47.

WILLAN, R.C.

1985 Successful establishment of the Asian mussel *Musculista senhousia* (Benson in Cantor, 1842) in New Zealand. 22:85-96.

WINGERT, P.S.

1952 Human forms in the art of Melanesia. 4(3):145-151.

WISE, K.A.J.

- 1956 Aquatic insects of Little Barrier Island. 4(6):321-327.
- 1958 Trichoptera of New Zealand. I. A catalogue of the Auckland Museum collection with descriptions of new genera and new species. 5(1,2):49-63.
- 1962 A new genus and three new species of Trichoptera. 5(5,6):247-250.
- 1969 Three new insect records for the Auckland area, New Zealand. 6(4-6):423-426.
- 1970a Trichoptera of New Zealand. II. The present status of R.J. Tillyard's species of New Zealand Trichoptera, with notes on the type specimens. 7:201-215.
- 1970b On the terrestrial invertebrate fauna of White Island, New Zealand. 7:217-252.
- 1972a Trichoptera of the Auckland Islands. 9:253-267.
- 1972b Neuroptera of the Kermadec Islands. 9:269-272.
- 1973 A list and bibliography of the aquatic and water-associated insects of New Zealand. 10:143-187.
- 1974 New synonymy in *Cryptopygus* (Collembola: Isotomidae). 11:209-212.
- 1978 Further records of subantarctic Trichoptera. 15:111-113.
- 1980a Monarch butterfly dispersal in New Zealand. 17:157-173.
- 1980b Records of South Pacific dragonflies (Hexapoda: Odonata). 17:175-178.
- 1982 Two new species of Trichoptera from the Murchison Mountains, South Island, New Zealand. 19:149-151.

- 1983a Trans-oceanic insect dispersal. 1. Trapping and collecting on ships in the South Pacific Ocean, 1974-1979. 20:223-254.
- 1983b Lacewings and aquatic insects of New Zealand. 1. Three new northern distribution records. 20:255-257.
- 1983c Lacewings and aquatic insects of New Zealand. 2. Fauna of northern offshore islands. 20:259-271.
- 1985 Lacewings and aquatic insects of New Zealand. 3. Fauna of Poor Knights Islands. 22:97-103.
- 1988a Sand-dune tiger beetles of northern New Zealand coasts (Coleoptera: Cicindelidae). 25:147-180.
- 1988b Lacewings and aquatic insects of New Zealand. 4. New records and further distributions for Neuroptera. 25:181-184.
- 1989 The family Gyrinidae (Hexapoda: Coleoptera) in New Zealand. With a description of a northern population. 26:83-102.
- 1990a Notes on coastal tiger beetles (Coleoptera: Cicindelidae). 27:181-184.
- 1990b Lacewings and aquatic insects of New Zealand. 5. Trichoptera of North Auckland. 27:185-194.
- 1990c Lacewings and aquatic insects of New Zealand. 6. Gerroidea (Hemiptera: Heteroptera) in North Auckland. 27:195-198.
- 1991 Distribution and zoogeography of New Zealand Megaloptera and Neuroptera. 28:211-227.
- 1992 The New Zealand species of Berothidae (Insecta: Neuroptera). 29:167-177.
- 1993 Species of *Micromus* (Neuroptera: Hemerobiidae) in New Zealand. 30:93-117.
- 1996 Records concerning biological control of insect pests by Neuropteroida (Insecta) in New Zealand. 32:101-117.

See also Deharveng, L. and K.A.J. Wise 1987.

See also Greenslade, P. and K.A.J. Wise 1986.

WOODWARD, T.E.

- 1950a New records of Miridae (Heteroptera) from New Zealand, with descriptions of a new genus and four new species. 4(1):9-23.
- 1950b A new species of *Cermatulus* Dallas from the Three Kings Islands, New Zealand (Heteroptera: Pentatomidae). 4(1):24-30.
- 1954 New records and descriptions of Hemiptera-Heteroptera from the Three Kings Islands. 4(4):215-233.

WRIGHT, A.E.

- 1978 Annotated checklist of type specimens of New Zealand plants in the Auckland Institute and Museum Herbarium. Part 3. Monocotyledones – Gramineae. 15:45-53.
- 1983 Conservation status of the Three Kings Islands endemic flora in 1982. 20:175-184.

See also Cameron, E.K., G.T.S. Baylis and A.E. Wright 1987.
See also Hayward, B.W., A.E. Wright and G.C. Hayward 1991.

YOUNG, B.R.

1970 Identification of passionflowers in New Zealand (Dicotyledones: Passifloraceae).
7:143-169.

ZUG, G.R.

See Gill, B.J., D.R. Rinke and G.R. Zug 1995.

NEW TAXA INDEX

INDEX 2. Index to new taxa described in the *Records of the Auckland Institute and Museum*, 1930-1996 (volumes 1-33). Each new name is shown in bold.

- abbreviatus*, *Guraleus* (*Paraguraleus*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):50.
Abscindostoma [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):55.
Acihasta [Arachnida] Forster 1948 3(4,5):315.
adelaidae, *Splendrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):31.
adelaidensis, ?*Vepracula* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):61.
adelaidensis, *Guraleus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):49.
adelaidensis, *Liratomina* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):27.
adpressa, *Verconella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1947a 3(3):168.
aerata, *Tinea* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):15.
aeris, *Pycnocentrodes* [Insecta] Wise 1958 5(1,2):50.
akarana, *Climocella* [Gastropoda] Goulstone 1996a 32:71.
alata, *Tahunanuia* [Bivalvia] Powell 1952 4(3):170.
Albitoniella [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):59.
albocolumella, *Eatoniella* (*Abscindostoma*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):58.
Albosabula [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):61.
aldermenensis, *Cantharus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1971 8:221.
alidingensis, *Comitas* (*Carinacomitas*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):18.
alidingensis, *Mauidrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):36.
Alloecentrella [Insecta] Wise 1958 5(1,2):53.
alta, *Liarea hochstetteri* [Gastropoda] Powell 1954b 4(5):280.
ampla, *Maurea* (*Mucrinops*) *punctulata* [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):229.
ampla, *Murdochia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1941b 2(5):260.
anatokiensis, *Paryphanta hochstetteri* [Gastropoda] Powell 1938a 2(3):133.
angulata, *Kokikora* [Gastropoda] Climo & Goulstone 1995 31:207.
annectens, *Glaphyrina vulpicolor* [Gastropoda] Powell 1934 1(5):270.
annectens, *Murdochia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1948 3(4,5):274.
annectens, *Neilo* [Bivalvia] Powell 1931 1(2):92.
annectens, *Paryphanta* [Gastropoda] Powell 1936 2(1):30.
annectens, *Placostylus ambagiosus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1938a 2(3):148.
anomala, *Sorensia* [Collembola] Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):293.
anteaustralis, *Proxiuber* [Gastropoda] Powell 1938c 2(3):162.
aoteana, *Hermaea* [Gastropoda] Powell 1937 2(2):123.
aoteanus, *Mytilus* [Bivalvia] Powell 1958b 5(1,2):87.
aoteanus, *Scyllarus* [Crustacea] Powell 1949b 3(6):368.
aotearoa, *Flabellum* [Anthozoa] Squires 1964 6(1):7.
Aoteatilia [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):235.
arborescens, *Brachyglottis* [Dicotyledonae] Oliver 1948 3(4,5):236.
arbutus, *Placostylus* (*Basileostylus*) *bollonsi* [Gastropoda] Powell 1948 3(4,5):289.
archeyi, *Usacaranx* [Pisces] Griffin 1932 1(3):130.

- argentaria*, *Lysiphragma* [Insecta] Salmon 1948c 3(4,5):310.
Armigera [Arachnida] Marples 1956 4(6):335.
asperrimoides, *Chlamys* (*Mimachlamys*) [Bivalvia] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):70.
Aspertilla [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):60.
asteleformis, *Gyriscus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1965 6(2):161.
astricta, *Batrachedra* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):14.
atervisceralis, *Eatoniella* (*Dardaniopsis*?) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):74.
atoma, *Pupatonia* [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):96.
atomaria, *Notosetia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):198.
aupouria, *Liarea aupouria* [Gastropoda] Powell 1954b 4(5):286.
aurantia, *Iredalina* [Gastropoda] Powell 1954a 4(4):239.
aurea, *Paryphanta gilliesi* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946a 3(2):113.
australis, *Leioseius* [Arachnida] Luxton 1984 21:96.
australis, *Maoriella* [Chilopoda] Archey 1936 2(1):63.
Austronucula [Bivalvia] Powell 1939 2(4):220.
austrotomoides, *Marshallena* [Gastropoda] Powell 1931 1(2):106.
- bacatus*, *Peculator* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1980a 16:105.
backae, *Scabricola* (*Scabricola*) [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1973b 10:133.
balcombensis, *Apiotoma* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):20.
balcombensis, *Asperdaphne* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):59.
balcombensis, *Guraleus* (*Paraguraleus*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):50.
balcombensis, *Maoritomella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):39.
balcombensis, *Teleochilus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):65.
barbarica, *Heliostibes* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):12.
barkeri, *Climocella* [Gastropoda] Goulstone 1996b 33:174.
barkeri, *Zeadmete* [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):184.
barrierensis, *Schizoglossa novoseelandica* [Gastropoda] Powell 1949a 3(6):367.
bartrumi, *Thyasira* (*Prothyasira*) [Bivalvia] Powell 1935 1(6):332.
bathami, *Eatoniella* (*Cerostraca*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):65.
baylisiana, *Plectomirtha* [Dicotyledonae] Oliver 1948 3(4,5):225.
bicarinata, *Liratoniella* [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):94.
bicolor, *Paryphanta hochstetteri* [Gastropoda] Powell 1930 1(1):40.
bilineata, *Heliostibes* [Insecta] Salmon 1948c 3(4,5):310.
bilirata, *Powellisetia* [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965b 6(2):106.
bisculptus, *Xenuroturrus* (*Veruturrus*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):11.
bistirpis, *Pseudoeconesus* [Insecta] Wise 1958 5(1,2):52.
bituberculata, *Zelandanura* [Collembola] Deharveng & Wisc 1987 24:144.
blacki, *Mayena australasia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1954a 4(4):237.
blacki, *Phrixgnathus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1951a 4(2):133.
blacki, *Venustas* [Gastropoda] Powell 1950b 4(1):80.
boucheti, *Mitra* (*Nebularia*) [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1988c 25:76.
brambleyae, *Semele* [Bivalvia] Powell 1967a 6(3):196.

- bratcheræ*, *Terebra* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1987a 24:117.
brevicaudalis, *Austroclavus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):40.
brookesi, *Cominella virgata* [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):181.
brunnea, *Paryphanta gilliesi* [Gastropoda] Powell 1938a 2(3):138.
brunneacincta, *Austromitra* [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):183.
brunneus, *Phrixgnathus* [Gastropoda] Climo & Goulstone 1993 30:41.
bruuni, *Conus (Dauciconus)* [Gastropoda] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):84.
bruuni, *Lutraria* [Bivalvia] Powell 1967b 6(3):198.
bruuni, *Oniscidia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):80.
buddlei, *Paralaoma* [Gastropoda] Powell 1951a 4(2):133.
buddlei, *Rhytida (Rhytidarex)* [Gastropoda] Powell 1948 3(4,5):282.
bullæ, *Diplectrona* [Insecta] Wise 1958 5(1,2):56.
- caelatus*, *Pseudexomilus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):62.
cannoni, *Cantharidus opalus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):194.
Capellirallus [Aves] Falla 1954 4(4):242.
caperatus, *Placostylus (Basileostylus) bollonsi* [Gastropoda] Powell 1948 3(4,5):289.
carinaria, *Marshallena* [Gastropoda] Powell 1935 1(6):336.
carinata, *Crassitoniella* [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):93.
carinata, *Odontria* [Insecta] Given 1954 4(5):269.
Caveatoniella [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):63.
cavelliaformis, *Climocella* [Gastropoda] Goulstone 1996a 32:75.
chapplei, *Apiotoma* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):21.
chapplei, *Daphnella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):59.
chapplei, *Guraleus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):47.
chathamensis, *Austrosipho (Verconella)* [Gastropoda] Powell 1938d 2(3):167.
chathamensis, *Benthocardiella obliquata* [Bivalvia] Powell 1933 1(4):190.
chathamensis, *Bernaya* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1971a 8:117.
chathamensis, *Condylocardia pectinata* [Bivalvia] Powell 1933 1(4):189.
Chinamiris [Insecta] Woodward 1950a 4(1):9.
choslenæ, *Vexillum (Costellaria)* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1982a 19:109.
circinata, *Syntomodrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):33.
clarkei, *Mimopeus* [Insecta] Watt 1988 25:136.
clarkei, *Orocrambus* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):3.
clarkei, *Tortrix* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):5.
clarki, *Wainuia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1936 2(1):36.
clathrata, *Belatomina* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):25.
clifdenensis, *Notoluponia (Notadusta)* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1971a 8:123.
Climocella [Gastropoda] Goulstone 1996a 32:66.
cloveri, *Cancilla (Ziba)* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1971b 8:133.
cochleatus, *Xenuroturris (Veruturris)* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):10.
complexa, *Syntomodrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):33.
compta, *Paryphanta* [Gastropoda] Powell 1930 1(1):48.

- compta*, *Syntomodrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):33.
comptus, *Teleochilus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):66.
Confluens [Insecta] Wise 1962 5(5,6):247.
consobrina, *Cominella* (*Eucominia*) *ellisoni* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):206.
consobrina, *Paryphanta hochstetteri* [Gastropoda] Powell 1936 2(1):29.
consobrinus, *Fautor* [Bivalvia] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):78.
consobrinus, *Placostylus ambagiosus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1938a 2(3):149.
contigua, *Asperdaphne* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):60.
contigua, *Etremopsis* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):55.
contigua, *Zemitrella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1934 1(5):274.
contraria, *Gelechia* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):8.
convexus, *Mimopeus* [Insecta] Watt 1988 25:141.
Coronasyrinx [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):22.
Crassitoniella [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):93.
crenatus, *Dendrolaelaps* (*Pontiolaelaps*) [Arachnida] Luxton 1984 21:84.
crispata, *Taguahelix* [Gastropoda] Climo & Goulstone 1993 30:32.
Cryptoborsonia [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):43.
Cryptonassarius [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1975c 12:218.
cryptus, *Micrelenchus oliveri* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946b 3(2):139.
cumberi, *Cyrtorhinus* [Insecta] Woodward 1950a 4(1):16.
cumberi, *Helicarion* (*Peloparion*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1941b 2(5):262.
cuniculicola, *Entomobrya* [Collembola] Pritchard 1932 1(3):135.
- Dardaniopsis* [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):69.
decapitata, *Rocheffortula* [Bivalvia] Powell 1939 2(4):226.
declivis, *Comitas* [Gastropoda] Powell 1931 1(2):107.
delicatulus, *Pseudoinquisitor* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):29.
delli, *Eatoniella* (*Cerostraca*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):66.
delli, *Penion benthicola* [Gastropoda] Powell 1971 8:222.
Delouagapia [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):167.
denseliratus, *Teleochilus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):64.
dentata, *Suttonia* [Dicotyledonae] Oliver 1948 3(4,5):230.
deynzeri, *Mitra* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1980f 17:145.
dispadentata, *Pseudosinella* [Collembola] Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):297.
dispar, *Verconella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1947a 3(3):165.
distincta, *Ctenopseutis obliquana* [Insecta] Salmon 1948c 3(4,5):311.
Divarilima [Bivalvia] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):72.
dives, *Melanchra* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):1.
dondani, *Mitra* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1985 22:56.
douglasi, *Phrixgnathus* [Gastropoda] Climo & Goulstone 1993 30:39.
duplicatum, *Scrinium* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):45.
duplicatus, *Teleochilus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):65.

- earlei*, *Mitra* (*Nebularia*) [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1977c 14:121.
Eatoniellidae [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):50.
Eatoniopsinae [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965b 6(2):123.
edita, *Austrosipho* (*Verconella*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1934 1(5):271.
edita, *Subonoba* [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):231.
editus, *Optoturris* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):12.
eilatensis, *Primovula* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1972b 9:202.
ekerae, *Scabricola* (*Swainsonia*) *ocellata* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1973b 10:135.
elegans, *Rissopsis* (*Peringiella*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965b 6(2):115.
Elingamita [Dicotyledonae] Baylis 1951 4(2):99.
embersoni, *Psilochorema* [Insecta] Wise 1982 19:149.
encausta, *Tortrix* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):6.
equispiralis, *Maoritomella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):39.
exaltata, *Notosetia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):199.
exigua, *Rufodardanula* (*Tubbreva*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965b 6(2):125.
Exomilopsis [Gastropoda] Powell 1964 6(1):16.
exsculpta, *Asperdaphne* (*Aspertilla*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):60.
exsculpta, *Etrema* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):54.
exsculpta, *Rugobela* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):63.
exuta, *Syntomodrillia* (*Hauturua*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):34.

fairfieldae, *Verconella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1947a 3(3):169.
falcis, *Hydrobiosis* [Insecta] Wise 1958 5(1,2):58.
fallai, *Wainuia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946a 3(2):124.
fallax, *Allodiscus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):163.
fallax, *Paryphanta* [Gastropoda] Powell 1930 1(1):49.
famularis, *Scoparia* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):3.
fasciata, *Simaethis* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):13.
fenestrata, *Mitrithara* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):44.
Fenestrodaphne [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):60.
festiva, *Trachypepla* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):10.
filicosta, *Murdochia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1948 3(4,5):274.
finlayi, *Brookula* (*Aequispirella*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):195.
finlayi, *Guraleus* (*Paraguraleus*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):50.
finlayi, *Pleuromeris* [Bivalvia] Powell 1938c 2(3):161.
finlayi, "Turris" [Gastropoda] Powell 1935 1(6):338.
finlayi, *Zemitrella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):206.
flemingi, *Globisinum* [Gastropoda] Powell 1931 1(2):98.
flemingi, *Sphaerostoma* [Gastropoda] Powell 1937 2(2):120.
fletcheri, *Paryphanta* [Gastropoda] Powell 1938a 2(3):135.
florida, *Paryphanta traversi* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946a 3(2):120.
formosa, *Splendrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):31.
forsythi, *Rhytida* [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):165.

- fossa*, *Eatoniella* (*Dardanula*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):79.
foveauxana, *Cominella* (*Eucominia*) *nassoides* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946b 3(2):142.
fraterna, *Ctenopseustis* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):7.
fraudator, *Nassarius* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1980f 17:141.
fulminata, *Cercaria* [Trematoda] Climo 1969 6(4-6):419.
fumosa, *Olinga* [Insecta] Wise 1958 5(1,2):52.
furcillata, *Tinea* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):15.
fusca, *Locheutis* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):11.
fuscusubucula, *Eatoniella* (*Dardanula*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):80.
- gagei*, *Paryphanta* [Gastropoda] Powell 1938a 2(3):136.
galathea, *Aeneator* [Gastropoda] Powell 1958b 5(1,2):91.
galathea, *Fusinus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1967b 6(3):197.
galathea, *Kermadysmea* [Bivalvia] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):74.
gardneri, *Placostylus* (*Maoristylus*) *ambagiosus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1951b 4(2):135.
garrardi, *Microvoluta* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1975c 12:225.
Gaspasia [Arachnida] Marples 1956 4(6):334.
gemmatus, *Falsicolus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1935 1(6):336.
gigantea, *Schizoglossa* [Gastropoda] Powell 1930 1(1):54.
gigas, *Brissus* [Echinoidea] Fell 1947 3(3):145.
gippslandensis, *Etrema* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):54.
gippslandensis, *Pseudoinquisitor* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):28.
glaber, *Austroclavus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):40.
globosa, *Eatoniella* (*Dardaniopsis*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):71.
gracilispira, *Estea* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):201.
gracillimum, *Buccinulum* (*Evarnula*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1934 1(5):270.
grahami, *Pachymelon* (*Palomelon*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1965 6(2):166.
grangei, *Lyria* (*Lyria*) [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1980e 17:132.
granolirata, *Etrema* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):52.
granti, *Maurea* (*Mucrinops*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1931 1(2):97.
guesti, *Estea* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):200.
- hadfieldi*, *Rhytida* [Gastropoda] Powell 1949a 3(6):362.
hancockae, *Notocochlis sagittata* [Gastropoda] Powell 1971 8:215.
hancoxi, *Placostylus* (*Maoristylus*) *ambagiosus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1951b 4(2):136.
hansena, *Vexillum* (*Pusia*) [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1973b 10:138.
haroldi, *Cominella* (*Eucominia*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1946b 3(2):142.
haroldi, *Scrinium* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):45.
harrisi, *Guraleus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):48.
harrisonae, *Merelina* [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):231.
harrisonae, *Mysticoncha* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946b 3(2):144.
harrisoni, *Edpercivalia* [Insecta] Wise 1982 19:150.
harveyi, *Paryphanta superba* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946a 3(2):110.

- haurakiensis*, *Climocella* [Gastropoda] Goulstone 1996a 32:77.
haweraensis, *Austrosipho* (*Verconella*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1931 1(2):104.
haweraensis, *Emarginula* [Gastropoda] Powell 1931 1(2):96.
haweraensis, *Zeacolpus* (*Stiracolpus*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1931 1(2):101.
hectori, *Pleuromeris* [Bivalvia] Powell 1938c 2(3):160.
hiatula, *Verconella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1947a 3(3):166.
hilli, *Mitra* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1976 13:111.
hinemoa, *Placostylus* (*Maoristylus*) *ambagiosus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1947c 3(3):182.
hipkinsi, *Estea* [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965c 6(2):136.
hipkinsi, *Exomilopsis* [Gastropoda] Powell 1964 6(1):17.
hirsutissima, *Murdochia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1951a 4(2):132.
hounselli, *Ballophilus* [Chilopoda] Archey 1936 2(1):45.
hounselli, *Virmysella* [Bivalvia] Powell 1931 1(2):111.
hulmei, *Proxiuber* [Gastropoda] Powell 1954a 4(4):235.
humilis, *Pyrgotis* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):4.

imperfecta, *Verconella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1947a 3(3):168.
impluvii, *Polyplectropus* [Insecta] Wise 1962 5(5,6):249.
incisus, *Guraleus* (*Paraguraleus*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):51.
incrassata, *Struthiolaria* (*Pelicaria*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1931 1(2):101.
indomita, *Tortrix* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):6.
inexpectata, *Austrotoma* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):23.
inexpectata, *Zemacies* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):21.
inornata, *Subonoba* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):202.
insignita, *Astrogenes* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):16.
insignita, *Selidosema* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):2.
inspoliata, *Simaethis* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):12.
insulana, *Perrierina* [Bivalvia] Powell 1933 1(4):188.
insulare, *Chiracanthium* [Arachnida] Marples 1956 4(6):332.
insularis, *Mimopeus* [Insecta] Watt 1988 25:125.
intermedia, *Climocella* [Gastropoda] Goulstone 1996b 33:176.
intertexta, *Liratomina* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):26.
intumescens, *Mauidrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):37.
iredalei, *Aequipecten* (*Corymbichlamys*) [Bivalvia] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):68.
iredalei, *Mitropifex* [Gastropoda] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):81.
iredalei, *Salaputium* [Bivalvia] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):72.
irrorata, *Neobiosella* [Insecta] Wise 1958 5(1,2):58.
isolata, *Climocella* [Gastropoda] Goulstone 1996b 33:179.

jamesoni, *Paryphanta* [Gastropoda] Powell 1936 2(1):35.
janjukiensis, *Anacithara* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):58.
janjukiensis, *Austrotoma* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):24.
janjukiensis, *Etrema* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):52.

- janjukiensis*, *Guraleus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):47.
jeakingsi, *Verconella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1947a 3(3):167.
johnsi, *Mimopeus* [Insecta] Watt 1988 25:140.
johnsoni, *Elingamita* [Dicotyledonae] Baylis 1951 4(2):100.
johnsoni, *Rhytida* (*Rhytidarex*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1948 3(4,5):281.
johnstoni, *Paryphanta unicolorata* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946a 3(2):107.

kahurangica, *Paryphanta gilliesi* [Gastropoda] Powell 1936 2(1):33.
kaiiwiensis, *Myadora* [Bivalvia] Powell 1931 1(2):111.
kaitaka, *Climocella* [Gastropoda] Goulstone 1996a 32:79.
karamu, *Capellirallus* [Aves] Falla 1954 4(4):242.
kaspar, *Cordylina* [Monocotyledonae] Oliver 1956 4(6):381.
keenorum, *Placostylus* (*Maoristylus*) *ambagiosus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1947c 3(3):186.
kempae, *Agnewia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1934 1(5):273.
kempi, *Cominella* (*Cominula*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1934 1(5):272.
kermadecensis, *Ravitronea tomlini* [Gastropoda] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):79.
kermadecensis, *Ziba* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1978a 15:61.
Kermadysmea [Bivalvia] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):73.
Kermasprella [Gastropoda] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):83.
kingae, *Mitra* (*Nebularia*) *sowerbyi* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1972b 9:195.
kingi, *Argalista* [Gastropoda] Powell 1938c 2(3):162.
kleckhamae, *Strombus* (*Dolomena*) [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1971b 8:131.
Kokikora [Gastropoda] Climo & Goulstone 1995 31:205.
koputaroa, *Paryphanta traversi* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946a 3(2):136.
kuscheli, *Hyphalus* [Insecta] Britton 1977 14:82.
kuscheli, *Tiphobiosis* [Insecta] Wise 1972a 9:258.
kutu, *Scutuloida* [Crustacea] Stephenson & Riley 1996b 33:195.

labyrinthica, *Laoma* [Gastropoda] Powell 1948 3(4,5):277.
lactorubra, *Estea rekohuana* [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965c 6(2):147.
Laomarex [Gastropoda] Powell 1948 3(4,5):278.
lassa, *Borkhausenina* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):9.
latebricola, *Eatoniella* (*Dardanula*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):81.
lateumbilicata, *Paryphanta spedeni* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946a 3(2):105.
latizona, *Paryphanta traversi* [Gastropoda] Powell 1949a 3(6):359.
laudata, *Borkhausenina* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):9.
lawsi, *Syrnola* [Gastropoda] Powell 1934 1(5):266.
lemchei, *Chlamydella favus* [Bivalvia] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):70.
lesleyae, *Placostylus* (*Maoristylus*) *ambagiosus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1947c 3(3):184.
levicula, *Borkhausenina* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):8.
limatulus, *Ceratotrochus* (*Ceratotrochus*) [Anthozoa] Squires 1964 6(1):3.
lineolaris, *Rhopalimorpha* [Insecta] Pendergrast 1950 4(1):32.
Liratoniella [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):94.

- Lissotestella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946b 3(2):140.
literata, *Carposina* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):11.
lobatus, *Oeconesus* [Insecta] Wise 1958 5(1,2):51.
longicrure, *Theridion* [Arachnida] Marples 1956 4(6):339.
ludbrookae, *Filodrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):57.
ludbrookae, *Guraleus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):47.
ludbrookae, *Syntomodrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):34.
ludbrookae, *Tomopleura* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):38.
lusca, *Paryphanta lignaria* [Gastropoda] Powell 1949a 3(6):350.
lygdinopsis, ?*Austroclavus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):41.
- maclurgi*, *Linemera* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):202.
macquariensis, *Kerguelenia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):238.
mactanensis, *Engina* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1985 22:53.
maculata, *Zelleria* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):13.
maculosa, *Eatoniella* (*Cerostraca*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):68.
maculosa, *Eatonina* (*Saginofusca*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965b 6(2):123.
magnicornis, *Alloecentrella* [Insecta] Wise 1958 5(1,2):53.
major, *Schizoglossa* [Gastropoda] Powell 1938a 2(3):139.
malleopunctum, *Vexillum* (*Costellaria*) [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1981b 18:195.
manawatawhi, *Brachylabis* [Insecta] Giles 1958 5(1,2):44.
mangahouangaensis, *Isselicerinus* [Crinoidea] Eagle 1995 31:177.
manukauensis, *Maoricolpus rosea* [Gastropoda] Powell 1931 1(2):99.
maoria, *Elysia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1937 2(2):121.
maoria, *Myrtea* [Bivalvia] Powell 1935 1(6):330.
maoria, *Tonna* [Gastropoda] Powell 1938d 2(3):166.
maoriana, *Merelina* [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):231.
maorianus, *Ctenocheles* [Crustacea] Powell 1949 3(6):369.
maorianus, *Heliacus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1934 1(5):268.
maoricus, *Deraeocoris* [Insecta] Woodward 1950a 4(1):12.
Maorimorpha [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):235.
marchanti, *Paryphanta* [Gastropoda] Powell 1932 1(3):158.
mariae, *Coluzea* [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):180.
marlboroughensis, *Cominella* (*Eucominia*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1946b 3(2):143.
marrowi, *Vexillum* (*Pusia*) [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1973b 10:140.
marshalli, *Eucrassatella* [Bivalvia] Powell 1931 1(2):93.
marsupialis, *Fectola* [Gastropoda] Powell 1941b 2(5):260.
martinorum, *Latirus* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1987a 24:113.
martinorum, *Vexillum* (*Costellaria*) [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1986a 23:50.
marwicki, *Limopsis* [Bivalvia] Powell 1938c 2(3):159.
marwicki, *Lornia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1935 1(6):339.
marwicki, *Ringicula* [Gastropoda] Powell 1935 1(6):339.
marwicki, *Uberella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1935 1(6):335.

- marwicki*, *Uttleya* [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):179.
- matai*, *Xenophalium* (*Xenogalea*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):178.
- mathesonensis*, *Haliotis* (*Euhaliotis*) [Gastropoda] Eagle 1996b 33:161.
- maunganuica*, *Austrodiaphana* [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):185.
- maxmarrowi*, *Thala* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1980f 17:148.
- mayhillae*, *Climocella* [Gastropoda] Goulstone 1996b 33:181.
- Mesadenocoris* [Insecta] Kirman 1985 22:78.
- michiei*, *Placostylus* (*Maoristylus*) *ambagiosus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1951b 4(2):134.
- Microestea* [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965c 6(2):156.
- mimica*, *Epichorista* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):5.
- mimiwhangata*, *Kokikora* [Gastropoda] Climo & Goulstone 1995 31:210.
- minutenodosa*, *Austromitra* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1980b 16:165.
- minutocrassa*, *Eatoniella* (*Dardanula*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):84.
- miocenica*, *Heterocithara* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):57.
- mirabilis*, *Etrema* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):54.
- mitchelisoni*, *Bathytoma* [Gastropoda] Powell 1935 1(6):337.
- modesta*, *Pyrgotis* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):4.
- Modicarventus* [Insecta] Kirman 1989a 26:26.
- Monoscutinae** [Arachnida] Forster 1948 3(4,5):313.
- Monoscutum* [Arachnida] Forster 1948 3(4,5):314.
- monstrosa*, *Triregia* [Arachnida] Forster 1948 3(4,5):317.
- montana*, *Paryphanta gilliesi* [Gastropoda] Powell 1936 2(1):33.
- moria*, *Estea* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):200.
- moria*, *Haliotis virginea* [Gastropoda] Powell 1938d 2(3):165.
- moria*, *Maurea pellucida* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946b 3(2):140.
- moria*, *Micrelenchus sanguineus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):194.
- moria*, *Subonoba* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):203.
- mortoni*, *Eatoniella* (*Dardanula*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):85.
- motutaraensis*, *Calliotropis* [Gastropoda] Powell 1935 1(6):333.
- motutaraensis*, *Nuculana* (*Saccella*) [Bivalvia] Powell 1935 1(6):330.
- motutaraensis*, *Polinices* [Gastropoda] Powell 1935 1(6):335.
- motutaraensis*, *Pteromyrtea* [Bivalvia] Powell 1935 1(6):331.
- motutaraensis*, *Thyasira* (*Prothyasira*) [Bivalvia] Powell 1935 1(6):332.
- mouatae*, *Paryphanta* [Gastropoda] Powell 1936 2(1):31.
- muehlenbeckiae*, *Chinamiris* [Insecta] Woodward 1950a 4(1):10.
- multigemmata*, *Venustas punctulata* [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):173.
- multispinus*, *Paraneonetus* [Insecta] Salmon 1948b 3(4,5):306.
- murdochi*, *Pleuromeris* [Bivalvia] Powell 1938c 2(3):161.
- murdochi*, *Zeacuminia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1931 1(2):107.
- mutabile*, *Microdictyon* [Chlorophyceae] Dellow 1950 4(1):3.
- myersi*, *Sthenarus* [Insecta] Woodward 1950a 4(1):22.

nana, *Asaphis* [Bivalvia] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):75.
nanum, *Scrinium* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):45.
nasuta, *Wainuia urnula* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946a 3(2):123.
nebulosa, *Gasparia* [Arachnida] Marples 1956 4(6):334.
nebulosa, *Tauroscopa* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):3.
neglectus, *Mimopeus* [Insecta] Watt 1988 25:120.
Neobiosella [Insecta] Wise 1958 5(1,2):57.
Neoguraleus [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):236.
neozealandia, *Folsomides* [Collembola] Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):292.
neozelanicus, *Cleidopus* [Pisces] Powell 1938b 2(3):151.
nigra, *Gymnobathra* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):9.
nigraoculata, *Metakatianna* [Collembola] Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):298.
nimbosa, *Trachypepla* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):10.
nitiduliformis, *Nucula* [Bivalvia] Powell 1971 8:227.
nivea, *Apatetris* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):7.
notalabia, *Eatoniella* (*Dardaniopsis*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):70.
notoptera, *Costachorema* [Insecta] Wise 1972a 9:253.
novaezealandiae, *Cymus* [Insecta] Woodward 1954 4(4):224.
nummaria, *Talabrica* [Bivalvia] Powell 1931 1(2):109.
nutans, *Maoritomella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):39.

obconica, *Microvoluta* [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):183.
obscura, *Anthornis melanura* [Aves] Falla 1948 3(4,5):337.
obsoleta, *Syntomodrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):33.
oconnori, *Helicarion* [Gastropoda] Powell 1941b 2(5):263.
oconnori, *Paryphanta lignaria* [Gastropoda] Powell 1938a 2(3):134.
oconnori, *Phelussa* [Gastropoda] Powell 1941b 2(5):261.
oconnori, *Phrixgnathus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1941b 2(5):261.
oconnori, *Rhytida* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946a 3(2):130.
oliveri, *Limatula* [Bivalvia] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):71.
opposita, *Etrempsopsis* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):55.
Optoturris [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):12.
ornata, *Liarea* [Gastropoda] Powell 1954b 4(5):282.
orri, *Muricopsis* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1976 13:116.
otagoensis, *Cabestana* (*Cymatillesta*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1954a 4(4):236.
otagoensis, *Rhytida* [Gastropoda] Powell 1930 1(1):32.
otakauica, *Cominella* (*Eucominia*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1946b 3(2):143.
otakia, *Paryphanta traversi* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946a 3(2):121.
Olatara [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965b 6(2):120.
owengaensis, *Munditia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):195.

palmeri, *Morula* (*Oppomorus*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1967a 6(3):193.
palmeri, *Proxicharonia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1967a 6(3):188.

- pandora*, *Placostylus* (*Maoristylus*) *ambagiosus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1951b 4(2):137.
- Paraguraleus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):49.
- parallelus*, *Mimopeus* [Insecta] Watt 1988 25:138.
- Paraneonetus* [Insecta] Salmon 1948b 3(4,5):305.
- paraspirtus*, *Placostylus* (*Maoristylus*) *ambagiosus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1951b 4(2):137.
- parcipictus*, *Micrelenchus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946b 3(2):138.
- parkinsoni*, *Terebra* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky & Bratcher 1976 13:137.
- parri*, *Micantapex* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):15.
- partinoda*, *Mauidrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):35.
- partula*, *Liarea turriculata* [Gastropoda] Powell 1954b 4(5):291.
- parvissima*, *Morula* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1987a 24:99.
- parvula*, *Gelechia* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):7.
- parvus*, *Mimopeus* [Insecta] Watt 1988 25:128.
- patrickensis*, *Paryphanta rossiana* [Gastropoda] Powell 1949a 3(6):358.
- pauperata*, *Sinezona* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):193.
- paupereques*, *Pterochelus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1974 11:199.
- penicillus*, *Polyploctropus* [Insecta] Wise 1958 5(1,2):57.
- perampla*, *Rhytida meesoni* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946a 3(2):127.
- perarmatus*, *Micantapex* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):14.
- peregrina*, *Tolema* [Gastropoda] Powell 1947b 3(3):171.
- perforata*, *Eatoniella* (*Caveatoniella*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):64.
- pergrata*, *Selidosema* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):2.
- Perisporochnus* [Phaeophyceae] Chapman 1954 4(4):201.
- Plectomirtha* [Dicotyledonae] Oliver 1948 3(4,5):224.
- pleurotomella*, *Cryptoborsonia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):43.
- pliocenica*, *Zelandiella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1931 1(2):102.
- ponderi*, *Microvoluta* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1975c 12:227.
- Pontiolaelaps* [Arachnida] Luxton 1984 21:83.
- porrecta*, *Estea* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):201.
- Powellisetia* [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965b 6(2):104.
- praecidecosta*, *Estea* [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965c 6(2):144.
- prendrevillei*, *Scissurella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):193.
- prisca*, *Risellopsis* [Gastropoda] Powell 1935 1(6):334.
- priscus*, *Placostylus ambagiosus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1938a 2(3):149.
- pritchardi*, *Apiotoma* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):20.
- Proisotomina* [Collembola] Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):295.
- prolixus*, *Hyphalus* [Insecta] Britton 1977 14:85.
- protensa*, *Ascitellina* [Bivalvia] Powell 1935 1(6):333.
- prousei*, *Thalassohelix* [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):164.
- prouseorum*, *Paryphanta superba* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946a 3(2):109.
- Pseudexomilus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):61.
- pseudoclarae*, *Comitas* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):18.
- pulchra*, *Fenestrodaphne* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):61.

pullmitra, *Eatoniella* (*Dardaniopsis*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):72.
puniceomacer, *Eatoniella* (*Caveatoniella*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):63.
Pupatonia [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):96.
puysegurensis, *Margarella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):228.
pycrofti, *Pterodroma* [Aves] Falla 1933 1(4):176.
pycrofti, *Rhytida* [Gastropoda] Powell 1932 1(3):156.

quadrucarinatus, *Xenuroturrus* (*Veruturrus*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):11.

radiapex, *Syngenchilus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):66.
rakiura, *Benthocardiella* [Bivalvia] Powell 1939 2(4):223.
rakiura, *Eatoniella* (*Albosabula*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):63.
rakiura, *Fectola* (*Subfectola*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):238.
rakiura, *Kidderia* [Bivalvia] Powell 1939 2(4):223.
rakiura, *Zemysia* [Bivalvia] Powell 1939 2(4):224.
raoulensis, *Austroneaera* [Bivalvia] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):78.
raoulensis, *Baryspira* (*Spinaspira*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1967b 6(3):198.
raoulensis, *Conus* (*Kermasprella*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):83.
raoulensis, *Pecten* [Bivalvia] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):67.
raphae, *Sphenotrochus* [Anthozoa] Squires 1964 6(1):5.
rata, *Climocella* [Gastropoda] Goulstone 1996a 32:83.
regalis, *Perisporochnus* [Phaeophyceae] Chapman 1954 4(4):202.
regia, *Paralaoma* [Gastropoda] Powell 1948 3(4,5):279.
regius, *Lithyphantes* [Arachnida] Marples 1956 4(6):337.
rehderi, *Nassarius* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1980d 17:121.
reinga, *Climocella* [Gastropoda] Goulstone 1996b 33:183.
rekohuana, *Estea* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):199.
reunionensis, *Nassarius* (*Zeuxis*) [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1988c 25:79.
Rhytidarex [Gastropoda] Powell 1948 3(4,5):281.
richardsoni, *Paryphanta superba* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946a 3(2):110.
rissoaformis, *Zelaxitas* [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):230.
robustus, *Mesadenocoris* [Insecta] Kirman 1985 22:80.
rossiana, *Paryphanta* [Gastropoda] Powell 1930 1(1):44.
rotella, *Paryphanta unicolorata* [Gastropoda] Powell 1938a 2(3):137.
Rufodardanula [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965b 6(2):124.
rufoflavus, *Matachia* [Arachnida] Chamberlain 1946 3(2):94.
ruforadiata, *Paryphanta lignaria* [Gastropoda] Powell 1949a 3(6):353.
rugobela, *Cryptoborsonia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):43.
runga, *Climocella* [Gastropoda] Goulstone 1996b 33:187.

Saginofusca [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965b 6(2):121.
salebrosa, *Acihasta* [Arachnida] Forster 1948 3(4,5):315.
salisburyi, *Vexillum* (*Pusia*) [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1976 13:114.

- samoana*, *Viriola* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1977c 14:130.
scabriculus, *Pseudoinquisitor* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):29.
schencki, *Austronucula* [Bivalvia] Powell 1939 2(4):220.
scutulatus, *Nesidiochernes* [Arachnida] Beier 1969 6(4-6):415.
secta, *Mauidrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):37.
secunda, *Austrodrillia* (*Regidrillia*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1965 6(2):166.
semitiplana, *Coronasyrinx* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):22.
senecta, *Talabrica* [Bivalvia] Powell 1931 1(2):109.
sensilla, *Gnathalonche* [Collembola] Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):291.
senta, *Acanthoxyla* [Insecta] Salmon 1948b 3(4,5):301.
septentrionalis, *Orthenches* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):14.
sericea, *Laomarex* [Gastropoda] Powell 1948 3(4,5):279.
serrulata, *Mauidrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):36.
shirleyi, *Boreotrophon* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1980a 16:107.
singletoni, *Guraleus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):48.
smithae, *Panopea* [Bivalvia] Powell 1950b 4(1):78.
smithi, *Eatoniella* (*Dardanula*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):90.
smithi, *Pachymelon* (*Palomelon*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1950b 4(1):81.
solitaria, *Eurytellina* [Bivalvia] Powell 1931 1(2):95.
sorenseni, *Trachycardium* (*Vasticardium*) [Bivalvia] Powell 1958a 5(1,2):76.
spadix, *Rufodardanula* (*Rufodardanula*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965b 6(2):124.
speciosa, *Tecomanthe* [Dicotyledonae] Oliver 1948 3(4,5):233.
spectabilis, *Coluzea* [Gastropoda] Powell 1931 1(2):105.
spedeni, *Paryphanta* [Gastropoda] Powell 1932 1(3):159.
spiritus, *Allodiscus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):164.
spiritus, *Placostylus* (*Maoristylus*) *ambagiosus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1947c 3(3):185.
steadi, *Thalassarche cauta* [Aves] Falla 1933 1(4):179.
stephenensis, *Rhytida* [Gastropoda] Powell 1930 1(1):30.
stewartiana, *Eatoniella* (*Eatoniella*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):55.
stewartiana, *Kerguelenia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):237.
stewartiana, *Tugali* [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):227.
subariel, *Phrixgnathus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1948 3(4,5):278.
Subfectola [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):238.
subfusca, *Paryphanta gilliesi* [Gastropoda] Powell 1930 1(1):47.
subtropicalis, *Bulla* (*Quibulla*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1965 6(2):167.
superba, *Paryphanta* [Gastropoda] Powell 1930 1(1):41.
superba, *Tugali* [Gastropoda] Powell 1934 1(5):265.
Syngenochilus [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):66.

Tahunanuia [Bivalvia] Powell 1952 4(3):170.
taiaroa, *Chlamys* (*Mimachlamys*) [Bivalvia] Powell 1952 4(3):169.
taieriensis, *Rocheftortula* [Bivalvia] Powell 1939 2(4):226.
tani, *Puyseguria* [Bivalvia] Powell 1939 2(4):225.

- tara*, *Liarea aupouria* [Gastropoda] Powell 1954b 4(5):287.
tarangaensis, *Rhytida* [Gastropoda] Powell 1930 1(1):31.
tararuaensis, *Paryphanta traversi* [Gastropoda] Powell 1938a 2(3):138.
tatei, *Borsonia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):42.
taupoensis, *Merelina* [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):232.
tawhitirahia, *Polinices* [Gastropoda] Powell 1965 6(2):163.
taylori, *Myrtea* (*Lucinoma*) [Bivalvia] Powell 1935 1(6):331.
tepikiensis, *Murexsul* [Gastropoda] Powell 1934 1(5):272.
tepikiensis, *Notosinister* [Gastropoda] Powell 1934 1(5):265.
tepikiensis, *Syrnola* [Gastropoda] Powell 1934 1(5):266.
terebratus, *Dendrolaelaps* (*Pontiolaelaps*) [Arachnida] Luxton 1984 21:92.
teres, *Austroclavus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):40.
tessellata, *Allodiscus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1941b 2(5):262.
tessellata, *Liarea egea* [Gastropoda] Powell 1954b 4(5):286.
Therasiella [Gastropoda] Powell 1948 3(4,5):276.
thola, *Eatoniella* (*Albitoniella*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):60.
thomasi, *Hydropsyche* [Insecta] Wise 1962 5(5,6):248.
tigrina, *Archyala* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):15.
titirangiensis, *Monoscutum* [Arachnida] Forster 1948 3(4,5):314.
tomopleuroides, *Xenuroturris* (*Veruturris*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):11.
torquayensis, *Borsonia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):42.
torquayensis, *Comitas* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):17.
torquayensis, *Mauidrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):35.
trailli, *Scrobs* [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):233.
traversi, *Paryphanta* [Gastropoda] Powell 1930 1(1):50.
triangularis, *Talaeporia* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):16.
trigonia, *Tahunanuia* [Bivalvia] Powell 1952 4(3):171.
trinervis, *Pseudoinquisitor* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):28.
Triregia [Arachnida] Forster 1948 3(4,5):316.
trispiralis, *Mauidrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):36.
tristirpis, *Pseudoeconesus* [Insecta] Wise 1958 5(1,2):52.
tristis, *Simaethis* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):12.
troendleorum, *Nassarius* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1980d 17:118.
tuanuii, *Xanthocnemis* [Insecta] Rowe 1981 18:205.
Tubbreva [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965b 6(2):125.
turbotti, *Allodiscus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1948 3(4,5):276.
turbotti, *Apatochernes* [Arachnida] Beier 1969 6(4-6):417.
turbotti, *Armigera* [Arachnida] Marples 1956 4(6):336.
turbotti, *Cermatulus* [Insecta] Woodward 1950b 4(1):24.
turbotti, *Dicyrtomina* [Collembola] Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):299.
turbotti, *Mimopeus* [Insecta] Watt 1988 25:124.
turbotti, *Paralaoma* [Gastropoda] Powell 1948 3(4,5):280.
turbotti, *Phaeophanus* [Insecta] Spiller 1942 2(6):265.

- Turbottoplectron* [Insecta] Salmon 1948b 3(4,5):303.
turnerarum, *Maurea* [Gastropoda] Powell 1964 6(1):11.
turneri, *Legrandina* [Bivalvia] Powell 1939 2(4):221.
turneri, *Margarella* [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):227.
turneri, *Zalipais* [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):230.
turricula, *Filodrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):56.
- ultimus*, *Hyphalus* [Insecta] Britton 1977 14:85.
uncus, *Neocarventus* [Insecta] Kirman 1989b 26:35.
unicolor, *Pycnocentroides* [Insecta] Wise 1958 5(1,2):50.
unicolor, *Turbottoplectron* [Insecta] Salmon 1948b 3(4,5):304.
unicolorata, *Paryphanta* [Gastropoda] Powell 1930 1(1):43.
unimaculata, *Porina* [Insecta] Salmon 1948c 3(4,5):309.
- valkyrie*, *Gegania* [Gastropoda] Powell 1971 8:210.
vallis, *Mimopeus* [Insecta] Watt 1988 25:132.
varicolor, *Eatoniella* (*Dardaniopsis*) [Gastropoda] Ponder 1965a 6(2):73.
variegata, *Capua* [Insecta] Philpott 1930 1(1):4.
venusta, *Coronasyrinx* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):22.
venusta, *Syntomodrillia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):33.
Venustilifer [Gastropoda] Powell 1939 2(4):234.
Veruturris [Gastropoda] Powell 1944 3(1):9.
vicdani, *Scabricola* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1981b 18:193.
vivens, *Rhytida duplicata* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946a 3(2):130.
vossi, *Mayena australasia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):176.
- waenga*, *Climocella* [Gastropoda] Goulstone 1996b 33:189.
waharoaensis, *Anodontia* (*Anodontia*) [Bivalvia] Eagle 1992 29:104.
waihiana, *Nuculana* (*Saccella*) [Bivalvia] Powell 1931 1(2):91.
Wainuia [Gastropoda] Powell 1930 1(1):51.
waipoua, *Liarea turriculata* [Gastropoda] Powell 1954b 4(5):291.
wairarapaensis, *Buccinulum* (*Euthrena*) [Gastropoda] Powell 1938c 2(3):164.
wairarapaensis, *Glycymeris* (*Grandaxinea*) [Bivalvia] Powell 1938c 2(3):158.
waitakerensis, *Polyplectropus* [Insecta] Wise 1962 5(5,6):249.
waitakerensis, *Uloborus* [Arachnida] Chamberlain 1946 3(2):90.
waitangiensis, *Buccinulum* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):205.
waitangiensis, *Merelina* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):202.
waiteteensis, *Nielsenicrinus* [Crinoidea] Eagle 1993 30:4.
waitotarana, *Myadora* [Bivalvia] Powell 1931 1(2):95.
waitotarana, *Pholadomya* [Bivalvia] Powell 1931 1(2):96.
wanganuica, *Panopea* [Bivalvia] Powell 1950b 4(1):80.
wanganuica, *Puysegeria* [Bivalvia] Powell 1931 1(2):110.
watti, *Paryphanta* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946a 3(2):101.

- watti*, *Placostylus (Maoristylus) ambagiosus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1947c 3(3):187.
webbi, *Rhytida greenwoodi* [Gastropoda] Powell 1949a 3(6):361.
whareana, *Placostylus (Maoristylus) ambagiosus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1951b 4(2):135.
williamsi, *Uttleya* [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):179.
wilsonae, *Pachymelon (Palomelon)* [Gastropoda] Powell 1933 1(4):204.
wisei, *Hyphalus* [Insecta] Britton 1973 10:121.
wisei, *Modicarventus* [Insecta] Kirman 1989a 26:27.
wormaldi, *Columbarium (Coluzea)* [Gastropoda] Powell 1971 8:221.
wormaldi, *Latiaxis* [Gastropoda] Powell 1971 8:220.
wormaldi, *Marginella (Volvarinella)* [Gastropoda] Powell 1971 8:223.
worthyae, *Schizoglossa* [Gastropoda] Powell 1949a 3(6):366.
worthyae, *Verconella adusta* [Gastropoda] Powell 1947a 3(3):167.
worthyi, *Placostylus (Maoristylus) ambagiosus* [Gastropoda] Powell 1947c 3(3):183.
wrightae, *Cantharus (Pollia)* [Gastropoda] Cernohorsky 1974a 11:124.
wyattae, *Sabia* [Gastropoda] Powell 1958b 5(1,2):90.
- zafra*, *Austromitra* [Gastropoda] Powell 1952 4(3):183.
zealandica, *Ecnomina* [Insecta] Wise 1958 5(1,2):57.
zebrina, *Zediloma (Fractarmilla) corrosa* [Gastropoda] Powell 1946b 3(2):137.
Zelandanura [Collembola] Deharveng & Wise 1987 24:143.

SUBJECT INDEX

INDEX 3. General subject-index to the papers in the *Records of the Auckland Institute and Museum*, 1930-1996 (volumes 1-33).

- Abscindostoma* – Ponder 1965a 6(2):55-9.
Abutilon theophrasti – Bangerter 1978 15:28
Acaena ovina – Orchard 1973a 10:97-107; Orchard 1974 11:119.
Acamptochetus – Cernohorsky 1971c 8:151-2.
Acanthina – Cernohorsky 1977b 14:118.
Acanthistius – Stephenson 1970b 7:198.
Acanthosomatinae – Pendergrast 1950 4(1):31-4.
Acanthoxyla – Salmon 1948b 3(4,5):301-3.
Acari – Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Luxton 1984 21:83-100; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
Aciculina – Cernohorsky 1972a 9:199-9.
Acihasta – Forster 1948 3(4,5):315-6.
Actinoberyx – Stephenson 1971 8:237.
Adaeinae – Forster 1948 3(4,5):316.
Adaeum – Forster 1948 3(4,5):318.
Adventive plants – Mason, Moar & Cooper 1950 4(1):83-92; Orchard 1973a 10:97-107; Orchard 1973b 10:109-17; Bangerter 1974 12:91-4; Bangerter 1976 13:95-100; Bangerter 1977 14:57-62; Bangerter 1978 15:27-35; Bangerter 1980 16:77-85; Bangerter 1980 17:97-104; Bangerter 1981 18:127-35; Bangerter 1982 19:101-8; Bangerter 1983 20:165-74; Bangerter 1984 21:69-76; Bangerter 1985 22:41-5; Bangerter 1987 24:83-92.
Adzes, shell – Davidson 1974a 11:1-8.
Adzes, stone – Fisher 1936 2(1):15-21; Nicholls 1964 6(1):30-4; Scott 1970 7:25-7; Davidson 1970b 7:48-50; Leahy 1970 7:70-4; Davidson 1970c 7:119; Hougaard 1971 8:19; Allo 1972 9:65; Law 1972 9:89-91; Simmons 1973a 10:6-25; Leahy 1974 11:46-8; Davidson 1975 12:24-31; Fox 1980 16:55-7; Boileau 1980 17:75-85; Harsant 1981 18:81-4; Fox & Green 1982 19:72-3; Hosking & Leahy 1982 19:91-3; Fox & Cassels 1983 20:87; Lawrence & Prickett 1984 21:16-7; Furey 1986 23:13-5; Prickett 1987 24:4-17,34-42; Leahy 1988 25:44; Foster & Sewell 1989 26:19; Furey 1990 27:38-46; Prickett 1990 27:90-1,128,146; Furey 1991 28:24-5; Leahy 1991 28:38,4651,57-9; Prickett 1992 29:58-60,90-2.
Aega angustata – Stephenson 1980 17:153-5.
Aegidae – Stephenson 1980 17:153-5.
Aegothelidae – Gill 1983 20:212.
Aeneator – Cernohorsky 1977a 14:101; Powell 1958b 5(1,2):91.
Aeolidiadae – Powell 1937 2(2):124.
Aequipecten – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):67-9.
Aequispirella – Powell 1933 1(4):195-6.
Aethocrinidae – Eagle 1996a 32:7-8.
Aethocrinus – Eagle 1996a 32:7-8.
Agathis australis – Cooper 1969b 6(4-6):407-12.

- Agavaceae – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):222.
 Agelenidae – Marples 1956 4(6):334-5.
 Agnewia – Powell 1934 1(5):273.
 Agricultural implements – Fisher 1931 1(2):81-4.
 Agriculture – Simmons 1975b 12:83-90.
 Albatross Point – Mason 1952 4(3):153-7.
 Albitoniella – Ponder 1965a 6(2):59-61.
 Albosabula – Ponder 1965a 6(2):61-3.
 Alcithoe – Powell 1931 1(2):105.
 Alectrion – Cernohorsky 1972a 9:178-85; Cernohorsky 1981a 18:139-48.
 Alectryon – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):219-20.
 Aleuteridae – Powell 1938b 2(3):153-5.
 Aleuterus – Powell 1938b 2(3):153-5.
 Algae – Chapman 1954 4(4):199-204.
 Alleculidae – Watt 1962 5(5,6):260.
 Allodiscus – Powell 1941b 2(5):262; Powell 1948 3(4,5):274-6; Powell 1952a 4(3):163-4.
 Alloecentrella – Wise 1958 5(1,2):53-4.
 Amauropsis – Cernohorsky 1977b 14:107.
 Amblyopone – Taylor 1962 5(5,6):251-2.
 American, West – Cernohorsky 1975a 12:121-73.
 Anacardiaceae – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):227-8.
 Anachis – Cernohorsky 1986a 23:46-8.
 Anacithara – Powell 1944 3(1):57-8.
 Anadara – Fleming & Powell 1974 11:193-5.
 Anarithma – Cernohorsky 1988b 25:65-73.
 Anchomasa – Powell 1933 1(4):192.
 Angklung – Annabell 1985 22:31-40.
 Angophora costata – Bangerter 1987 24:85.
 Anguloclavus – Cernohorsky 1987c 24:133.
 Anisodiloma – Cernohorsky 1972d 9:239-40.
 Anisolabis – Giles 1958 5(1,2):46-8.
 Annaperenna – Powell 1965 6(2):162-3; Powell 1967a 6(3):190.
 Annelida – Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
 Anodontia – Eagle 1992:103-11.
 Anopsobiinae – Archey 1937 2(2):86-8.
 Anopsobius – Archey 1937 2(2):86-8.
 Ant, bulldog – Kneall 1981 18:203-4.
 Antarctica (see also subantarctic) – Cernohorsky 1977b 14:105-19; Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:67-97; Powell 1960 5(3,4):117-93.
 Anthocerotae – Braggins 1987 24:195-6.
 Anthocoridae – Woodward 1954 4(4):230.
 Anthornis – Falla 1948 3(4,5):337-8.
 Anthracocrinidae – Eagle 1996a 32:7.
 Ants – Taylor 1962 5(5,6):251-4; Kneall 1981 18:203-4.

- Aotea* – Fox & Cassels 1983 20:69-84.
Aoteatilia – Powell 1939 2(4):235.
Aparua – Marples 1956 4(6):330.
Apatetris – Philpott 1930 1(1):7.
Apatochernes – Beier 1969 6(4-6):417-8.
Apiotoma – Powell 1944 3(1):19-21.
 Aplysiidae – Powell 1967a 6(3):195-6.
 Applied arts – Annabell 1983 20:147-63; Annabel 1985 22:31-40; Annabel 1988 25:57-62.
 Araceae – Cooper 1969a 6(4-6):403-6.
 Arachnida – Chamberlain 1944 3(1):69-77; Chamberlain 1946 3(2):85-97; Chamberlain 1947 3(3):157-9; Forster 1948 3(4,5):313-8; Marples 1956 4(6):329-42; Beier 1969 6(4-6):413-8; Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Luxton 1984 21:83-100; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
 Arachnoidism – Chamberlain 1947 3(3):157-9.
 Aradidae – Woodward 1954 4(4):230; Kirman 1985 22:77-83; Kirman 1989a 26:25-32; Kirman 1989b 26:33-8.
 Araneae – Chamberlain 1944 3(1):69-77; Chamberlain 1946 3(2):85-97; Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
 Araucariaceae – Cooper 1969b 6(4-6):407-12.
Arbanitis – Chamberlain 1944 3(1):72.
 Archaeocrinidae – Eagle 1996a 32:5-7.
Archaeocrinus – Eagle 1996a 32:5-7.
 Archaeological fibre – Goulding 1971 8:57-101.
 Archaeology, development in New Zealand – Davidson 1967 6(3):203-28.
 Archaeology, New Zealand – Fisher 1964 6(1):21; Nicholls 1964 6(1):23-38; Davidson 1967 6(3):203-28; Davidson 1970a 7:1-12; Scott 1970 7:13-30; Davidson 1970b 7:31-60; Leahy 1970 7:61-82; Allo 1970 7:83-91; Law 1970 7:93-103; Davidson 1970c 7:105-22; Hougaard 1971 8:1-22; Davidson 1972 9:1-14; Leahy 1972 9:15-26; Sullivan 1972 9:27-60; Allo 1972 9:61-79; Law 1972 9:81-123; Simmons 1973a 10:1-58; Davidson 1974b 11:9-10; Davidson 1974c 11:11-2; Ward 1974 11:13-4; Fox 1974 11:15-22; Leahy 1974 11:23-76; Morwood 1974 11:77-99; Davidson 1975 12:1-42; Green 1975 12:47-8; Irwin 1975 12:49-55; Davidson 1976a 13:1-7; Fox 1976 13:13-27; Leahy 1976 13:29-75; Moore 1976 13:77-93; Fox 1977 14:1-24; Edson & Brown 1977 14:25-36; Davidson 1978a 15:1-14; Davidson 1978b 15:15-6; Smith 1978 15:17-26; Edson 1980 16:41-3; Fox 1980 16:45-61; Prickett 1980 17:1-48; Boileau 1980 17:65-95; Harsant 1981 18:63-93; Smith 1981a 18:95-105; Smith 1981b 18:107-25; Prickett 1982 19:1-52; Fox & Green 1982 19:53-80; Hosking & Leahy 1982 19:81-99; Prickett 1983a 20:1-39; Prickett 1983b 20:41-63; Fox & Cassels 1983 20:65-106; Green 1983 20:107-14; Lawrence & Prickett 1984 21:1-32; Fox 1985 22:1-15; Prickett 1985 22:17-29; Furey 1986 23:1-24; Sewell 1986 23:25-44; Prickett 1987 24:57-60; Hayward 1987 24:147-61; Leahy 1988 25:39-47; Foster & Sewell 1989 26:1-24; Davidson 1990 27:1-18; Furey 1990 27:19-60; Prickett 1990 27:73-153; Furey 1991 28:1-32; Leahy 1991 28:33-68; Phillips & Green 1991 28:147-83; Davidson & Wallace 1992 29:1-5; Prickett 1992 29:25-101; Prickett 1994 31:1-87; Prickett 1996 33:1-51.

- Archaeology, Tonga – Davidson 1969 6(4-6):251-86.
- Archaic, excavated sites – Nicholls 1964 6(1):23-38; Scott 1970 7:13-30; Allo 1972 9:61-79; Law 1972 9:81-123; Leahy 1974 11:23-76; Davidson 1975 12:1-42; Davidson & Green 1975 12:43-6; Davidson 1976a 13:1-7; Edson & Brown 1977 14:25-36; Houghton 1977b 14:45-56; Smith 1978 15:17-26; Edson 1980 16:41-3; Boileau 1980 17:65-95; Smith 1981a 18:95-105; Smith 1981b 18:107-25; Prickett 1987 24:1-66; Furey 1990 27:19-60; Furey 1991 28:1-32.
- Archierato* – Cernohorsky 1971a 8:110.
- Architectonicidae – Powell 1934 1(5):267-8; Powell 1965 6(2):161-2; Powell 1971 8:210-12.
- Archyala* – Philpott 1930 1(1):15.
- Arctidae – Powell 1938c 2(3):158-9; Powell 1958a 5(1,2):66.
- Arctic birds – Falla 1936 2(1):3-14.
- Arenaria* – Falla 1936 2(1):6.
- Argalista* – Powell 1938c 2(3):162; Cernohorsky 1972d 9:244-6.
- Argonauta* – Powell 1933 1(4):207-8; Powell 1964 6(1):19-20.
- Argonautidae – Powell 1933 1(4):207-8; Powell 1964 6(1):19-20.
- Armigera* – Marples 1956 4(6):336-7.
- Artefacts, Maori (see also Adzes, Agricultural implements, Fishing gear, Fishing sinkers, Hair combs, Kumete, Musical instruments, Obsidian, Pendants, Pumice, Pounamu, Stone flakes, Stone pounders, Tattooing chisels, Whakapakoko rakau, European artefacts) – Fisher 1934 1(5):275-86; Fisher 1935 1(6):287-300; Fisher 1936 2(1):15-27; Fisher 1937 2(2):111-8; Nicholls 1964 6(1):29-36; Scott 1970 7:24-8; Davidson 1970b 7:46-54; Leahy 1970 7:70-9; Davidson 1970c 7:119-20; Hougaard 1971 8:19-20; Simmons 1971 8:47-55; Allo 1972 9:64-9; Law 1972 9:85-95, 106, 113-5; Leahy 1972 9:19-20; Simmons 1973a 10:1-58; Leahy 1974 11:35-57; Davidson 1975 12:21-36; Leahy 1976 13:63-6; Edson & Brown 1977 14:28-33; Davidson 1978a 15:10-11; Fox 1980 16:55-7; Law 1980 16:63-75; Boileau 1980 17:65-95; Simmons 1981 18:1-61; Harsant 1981 18:75-89; Fox & Green 1982 19:72-6; Hosking & Leahy 1982 19:88-97; Fox & Cassels 1983 20:87-94; Lawrence & Prickett 1984 21:16-29; Furey 1986 23:13-20; Sewell 1986 23:38-40; Prickett 1987 24:1-66; Foster & Sewell 1989 26:18-9; Davidson 1990 27:9-11; Furey 1990 27:19-60; Prickett 1990 27:90-4, 118-23, 128-35, 136-8; Furey 1991 28:24-7; Leahy 1991 28:38-40, 46-61; Phillips & Green 1991 28:169; Prickett 1992 29:34-41, 58-77.
- Arthropoda – Wise 1970b 7:217-52.
- Asaphis* – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):74-5.
- Ascididae – Luxton 1984 21:96-100.
- Ascitellina* – Powell 1935 1(6):333.
- Asian mussel – Willan 1983 22:85-96.
- Asopinae – Woodward 1950b 4(1):24-30; Woodward 1954 4(4):218.
- Asperdaphne* – Powell 1944 3(1):59-60.
- Aspertilla* – Powell 1944 3(1):60.

- Astelia* – Goulding 1971 8:70-1.
Astigmata – Wise 1970b 7:217-52.
Astrogenes – Philpott 1930 1(1):16.
 Atlantic – Cernohorsky 1975a 12:121-73; Cernohorsky 1978c 15:87-109.
Atyidae – Powell 1964 6(1):17-18; Powell 1965 6(2):168.
Atys – Powell 1965 6(2):168.
 Auckland (see also Blockhouse Bay, Hamlins Hill, Huia, Hunua Ranges, Kauri Pt Birkenhead, Motutara, Motutapu I., Mount Roskill, Parnell, Rangitoto I., St Heliers, Tamaki, Waitakere Ranges) – Turbott 1956 4(6):343-63; Fox 1977 14:1-24; Davidson 1978a 15:1-14; Simmons 1980a 16:1-10; Simmons 1980b 16:11-39; Nelson & Grant-Mackie 1980 17:105-12.
 Auckland Islands – Wise 1972a 9:253-67.
 Auckland Museum collections – Philpott 1930 1(1):1-16; Fisher 1931 1(2):81-4; Fisher 1932 1(3):163-7; Falla 1932 1(3):139-54; Fisher 1934 1(5):275-86; Fisher 1935 1(6):287-300; Fisher 1936 2(1):15-27; Fisher 1937 2(2):111-8; Stevenson 1939 2(4):197-210; Powell 1941a 2(5): 239-59; Wise 1958 5(1,2):49-63; Davidson 1974a 11:1-8; Gill 1983 20:203-15; Gill 1984 21:77-82; Prickett 1987 24:1-66; Barton 1987 24:67-82; Furey 1990 27:19-60; Lawrence 1990 27:61-71; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
 Auckland Museum Herbarium – Bangerter 1974 12:91-4; Goulding 1974 11:105-17; Goulding 1975 12:95-120; Bangerter 1976 13:95-100; Goulding 1976 13:101-8; Bangerter 1977 14:57-62; Bangerter 1978 15:27-35; Goulding 1978 15:37-44; Wright 1978 15:45-53; Bangerter 1980 16:77-85; Goulding 1980 16:87-104; Bangerter 1980 17:97-104; Bangerter 1981 18:127-35; Bangerter 1982 19:101-8; Bangerter 1983 20:165-74; Bangerter 1984 21:69-76; Bangerter 1985 22:41-5; Bangerter 1987 24:83-92; Herrick & Cameron 1995 31:89-173.
 Auckland Province – Mason, Moar & Cooper 1950 4(1):83-92.
Aulacocephalus – Stephenson 1970b 7:197.
Aulacomya – Powell 1958b 5(1,2):88-9.
 Aulung Island, Palau – Simmons 1970 7:171-3.
 Australia (see also Macquarie I., West Australia) – Powell 1944 3(1):3-68; Cernohorsky 1980b 16:109-69; Cernohorsky 1981a 18:137-92.
 Australian blue moon (see Butterfly).
Austroclavus – Powell 1944 3(1):39-41.
Austrodiaphana – Powell 1952b 4(3):185.
Austrodrillia – Powell 1965 6(2):166-7.
Austroharpia – Cernohorsky 1977c 14:128-30.
Austromitra – Cernohorsky 1980b 16:129-67; Powell 1952b 4(3):182-3.
Austroneaera – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):78.
Austronucula – Powell 1939 2(4):220-1.
Austrosarepta – Powell 1933 1(4):191.
Austrosipho – Powell 1931 1(2):103-4; Powell 1934 1(5):271; Powell 1938d 2(3):167-8.
Austrosuccinea archeyi – Powell 1950a 4(1):61-72.
Austrotoma – Powell 1944 3(1):23-4.

- Austrotriton* – Cernohorsky 1970b 7:189-91.
Austrovenus – Powell 1933 1(4):192.
 Aute (see Barkcloth).
Avena sterilis – Bangerter 1979 16:82.
- Babingtonite – Battey 1954 4(5):263-6.
Badenia – Powell 1946b 3(2):141.
Balcis – Powell 1971 8:213.
Ballophilus – Archey 1936 2(1):44-6.
 Barkcloth – Neich 1996b 33:111-58.
Baryspira – Powell 1967b 6(3):198.
Basileostylus – Powell 1948 3(4,5):282-9; Powell 1951a 4(2):131-2.
Bathydomus – Cernohorsky 1977b 14:111-2.
Bathytoma – Powell 1935 1(6):337-8.
Batrachedra – Philpott 1930 1(1):14.
 Bay of Islands – Fox 1985 22:1-15; Stephenson & Riley 1996a 32:91-9.
 Bay of Plenty – Simmons 1973b 10:59-64; Simmons 1973c 10:65-7.
 Beech, southern – Cranwell 1939 2(4):175-96.
 Beetle, whirligig – Wise 1989 26:83-102.
Belatomina – Powell 1944 3(1):24-5.
Belophos – Powell 1944 3(1):24.
 Benthic ecology – Hayward, Blom, Morley, Stephenson & Hollis 1995 31:219-30.
Benthocardiella – Powell 1933 1(4):190-1; Powell 1939 2(4):223-4.
Benthovoluta – Cernohorsky 1973a 10:126-9.
 Beraeidae – Wise 1958 5(1,2):53-4.
Beraeoptera – Wise 1958 5(1,2):50.
Bernaya – Cernohorsky 1971a 8:117-20.
 Berothidae – Wise 1992 29:167-77.
 Berycidae – Stephenson 1971 8:237.
 Bibliography, aquatic insects – Wise 1973 10:143-87.
 Bibliography, of Powell – Cernohorsky 1988a 25:1-38.
 Bignoniaceae – Hunter 1958 5(1,2):41-2; Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):228-9; Hunter & Cooper 1962 5(5,6):233-245; Hunter 1967 6(3):169-70.
 Biography, of Powell – Cernohorsky 1988a 25:1-38.
 Biological control – Wise 1996 32:101-17.
 Biological primary types (see also Type Specimens) – Powell 1941a 2(5): 239-59; Cooper 1949b 3(6):397-402; Powell 1949d 3(6):403-9.
 Bird census – Turbott 1954 4(4):245-62.
 Birdman kite – Barton 1987 24:67-82; Neich 1996b 33:148.
 Birds (see also Ornithology) – Archey 1931 1(2):113-121; Gill 1983 20:203-15; Gill 1988 25:87-94; Gill 1990 27:165-73.
 Birds, non-passerine – Gill 1984 21:77-82.
 Birds, sea – Turbott 1952 4(3):187-92.
 Birds, Three Kings Islands – Turbott 1948 3(4,5):256-61.

Blockhouse (see Military sites, European).

Blockhouse Bay – Cooper 1954 4(5):295-308.

Blue tiger (see Butterfly).

Boreotrophon – Cernohorsky 1980a 16:107-8.

Borkhausenia – Philpott 1930 1(1):9-10.

Borsonia – Powell 1944 3(1):41-2.

Borsoniinae – Powell 1944 3(1):41-6; Cernohorsky 1988b 25:63-73.

Botanical survey – Baylis 1958 5 (1,2):1-12.

Botany – Cranwell & Moore 1931 1(2):71-80; Cranwell 1933 1(4):169-71; Moore & Cranwell 1934 1(5):219-38; Cranwell & Moore 1935 1(6):301-18; Cranwell 1937 2(2):101-110; Cranwell 1939 2(4):175-96; Allan & Cranwell 1942 2(6):269-79; Cranwell 1942 2(6):280-308; Oliver 1948 3(4,5):211-238; Baylis 1948 3(4,5):239-52; Turbott 1948 3(4,5):253-72; Cooper 1949a 3(6):381-85; Cooper 1949b 3(6):397-402; Dellow 1950 4(1):3-7; Mason, Moar & Cooper 1950 4(1):83-92; Baylis 1951a 4(2):99-102; Baylis 1951b 4(2):103-9; Oliver 1951 4(2):111-2; Holdsworth 1951 4(2):113-21; Chapman 1954 4(4):199-204; Cooper 1954 4(4):205-211; Cooper 1954 4(5):295-308; Oliver 1956 4(6):381-2; Baylis 1958 5 (1,2):1-12; Cooper 1958 5(1,2):13-40; Hunter 1958 5(1,2):41-2; Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):215-32; Hunter & Cooper 1962 5(5,6):233-245; Hunter 1967 6(3):169-70; Cooper 1967 6(3):171-4; Holdsworth & Baylis 1967 6(3):175-84; Cooper 1969a 6(4-6):403-6; Cooper 1969b 6(4-6):407-12; Cooper 1970a 7:123-36; Cooper 1970b 7:137-41; Young 1970 7:143-69; Goulding 1971 8:57-101; Orchard 1973a 10:97-107; Orchard 1973b 10:109-17; Bangerter 1974 12:91-4; Goulding 1974 11:105-17; Orchard 1974 11:119; Goulding 1975 12:95-120; Bangerter 1976 13:95-100; Goulding 1976 13:101-8; Orchard 1976 13:109-10; Bangerter 1977 14:57-62; Goulding 1977 14:63-79; Bangerter 1978 15:27-35; Goulding 1978 15:37-44; Wright 1978 15:45-53; Bangerter 1980 16:77-85; Goulding 1980 16:87-104; Bangerter 1980 17:97-104; Bangerter 1981 18:127-35; Bangerter 1982 19:101-8; Bangerter 1983 20:165-74; Wright 1983 20:175-84; Bangerter 1984 21:69-76; Bangerter 1985 22:41-5; Bangerter 1987 24:83-92; Cameron, Baylis & Wright 1987 24:163-85; Beever 1987 24:187-92; Braggins 1987 24:193-6; Galloway & Hayward 1987 24:197-213; Beever 1990 27:155-64; Hayward, Wright and Hayward 1991 28:185-99; Beever 1991 28:201-10; Herrick & Cameron 1995 31:89-173; Gill & Sykes 1996 33:53-78.

Bowls, wooden (see Kumete).

Brachyglottis – Oliver 1948 3(4,5):236-7; Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):220.

Brachyura – Powell 1949b 3(6):371.

Brambley collection – Prickett 1987 24:1-66.

Breeding cycle, spotted shag – Turbott 1956 4(6):343-63.

Breeding habits, petrels – Falla 1934 1(5):245-59.

Brissus gigas – Fell 1947 3(3):145-50.

Brookula – Powell 1933 1(4):195-6.

Broussonetia papyrifera – Neich 1996b 33:111-58.

Buccal parasites – Stephenson 1976 13:167-73.

Buccinidae – Cernohorsky 1971c 8:137-67; Powell 1971 8:221-3; Cernohorsky 1974a 11:124;

- Cernohorsky 1974b 11:179-80; Cernohorsky 1975b 12:175-211; Cernohorsky 1975c 12:217-8; Cernohorsky 1976 13:126-7; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:100-1; Cernohorsky 1977b 14:109-112; Cernohorsky 1977c 14:127; Cernohorsky 1978a 15:55-6; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:177-9; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:139-41; Cernohorsky 1982c 19:136-9; Cernohorsky 1985 22:53-5; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:46; Cernohorsky 1986b 23:59-65; Cernohorsky 1987a 24:94-6; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:107-10.
- Buccinulidae* – Powell 1931 1(2):103-4; Powell 1933 1(4):205-6; Powell 1934 1(5):270-1; Powell 1938c 2(3):164; Powell 1958b 5(1,2):91.
- Buccinulum* – Powell 1933 1(4):205; Powell 1934 1(5):270-1; Powell 1938c 2(3):164; Cernohorsky 1971c 8:164-5; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:100.
- Bulbinella* – Goulding 1971 8:72-3.
- Bulimulidae* – Powell 1938a 2(3):141-50; Brook & Laurenson 1992 29:135-66.
- Bulla* – Powell 1965 6(2):167-8.
- Bullia* – Cernohorsky 1983 20:191-3.
- Bullidae* – Powell 1965 6(2):167-8.
- Burials (see also Osteology) – Davidson 1969 6(4-6):251-86; Davidson 1970b 7:43-4; Leahy 1970 7:67-8; Oppenheim 1971 8:23-7; Law 1972 9:100-1; Edson & Brown 1977 14:25-36; Fox 1980 16:60-1; Prickett 1990 27:117; Phillips & Green 1991 28:169-70; Prickett 1992 29:53-8, 87-90.
- Burmanniaceae – Goulding 1980 16:87-8.
- Bursa* – Cernohorsky 1972b 9:200-2; Powell 1974 11:205.
- Bursidae – Powell 1967a 6(3):189; Cernohorsky 1972b 9:200-2; Powell 1974 11:205.
- Butterfly, Australian blue moon – Early, Parrish & Ryan 1996 32:45-53.
- Butterfly, blue tiger – Early, Parrish & Ryan 1996 32:45-53.
- Butterfly, monarch – Wise 1980a 17:157-73.
- Butterfly, pea blue – Wise 1969 6(4-6):423-6.
- Cabbage tree – Oliver 1956 4(6):381-2.
- Cabestana* – Powell 1933 1(4):204; Powell 1954a 4(4):236-7.
- Caducifer* – Cernohorsky 1971c 8:147; Cernohorsky 1975b 12:195-7.
- Cadulus* – Powell 1935 1(6):340.
- Calidris* – Falla 1936 2(1):10-2.
- Callaeas cinerea* – Gill 1993 30:87-91.
- Callaeidae* – Gill 1993 30:87-91.
- Callianassidae* – Powell 1949b 3(6):369-70.
- Calliostoma* – Cernohorsky 1972d 9:242; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:149-50; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:93.
- Calliostomatidae* – Powell 1931 1(2):97-8; Powell 1935 1(6):333-4; Powell 1939 2(4):229; Powell 1952b 4(3):173-4; Powell 1958a 5(1,2):78-9.
- Calliotropis* – Powell 1935 1(6):333-4; Cernohorsky 1977b 14:106.
- Calocoris* – Woodward 1954 4(4):230-1.
- Cambridgea* – Marples 1956 4(6):334.
- Cancellariidae* – Powell 1952b 4(3):184-5; Cernohorsky 1983 20:199-200.
- Cancilla* – Cernohorsky 1971b 8:133-5; Cernohorsky 1974a 11:131-2; Cernohorsky 1978a 15:58.

- Canoe prow (see Tauihu).
- Canoe stern (see Taurapa).
- Canoes, Melanesian – Powell 1958c 5(1,2):111-5.
- Cantharidus* – Powell 1933 1(4):194; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:91-3; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:113-4.
- Cantharus* – Cernohorsky 1971c 8:154-8; Powell 1971 8:221-3; Cernohorsky 1974a 11:124-6; Cernohorsky 1975b 12:197-207; Cernohorsky 1982c 19:136; Cernohorsky 1986b 23:59-65; Cernohorsky 1987a 24:94-6.
- Canthigaster* – Stephenson 1970b 7:199-200.
- Canthigasteridae – Stephenson 1970b 7:199-200.
- Canton Island – Buddle 1938 2(3):125-132.
- Cantuaria* – Chamberlain 1944 3(1):73.
- Cape Reinga – Powell 1947c 3(3):173-88; Battey 1956 4(6):309-15; Goulstone 1996b 33:173-94.
- Cape Runaway – Griffin 1934 1(5):239-43; Powell 1934 1(5):261-74.
- Capellirallus* – Falla 1954 4(4):241-4.
- Capua* – Philpott 1930 1(1):4-5.
- Capulidae – Powell 1934 1(5):268-9; Powell 1964 6(1):12.
- Capulus* – Powell 1934 1(5):268-9.
- Carabidae – Watt 1962 5(5,6):256-7.
- Carangidae – Griffin 1932 1(3):123-31; Powell 1938b 2(3):153.
- Cardiapoda* – Powell 1974 11:202.
- Cardiidae – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):76-7.
- Carditidae – Powell 1938c 2(3):160-2.
- Carex* – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):220-1.
- Caribbean – Cernohorsky 1978c 15:87-109.
- Carinacomitas* – Powell 1944 3(1):18-9.
- Carinariidae – Powell 1974 11:202.
- Caroline Islands (see Nukuoro).
- Carposina* – Philpott 1930 1(1):11.
- Carposinidae – Philpott 1930 1(1):11.
- Carved entrances, storehouses (see Rua tahuu).
- Carventinae – Kirman 1989a 26:25-32; Kirman 1989b 26:33-8.
- Caryophyllia* – Squires 1960 5(3,4):198-200.
- Caryophyllidae – Squires 1960 5(3,4):197-200; Squires 1964 6(1):3-9.
- Casmaria* – Powell 1967a 6(3):186-7.
- Cassidae – Cernohorsky 1978b 15:71-2; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:135.
- Cassididae – Powell 1952b 4(3):178; Powell 1958a 5(1,2):80-1; Powell 1967a 6(3):186-7.
- Castle Point, Wairarapa – Powell 1938c 2(3):157-64.
- Cave paintings, Palau – Simmons 1970 7:171-3.
- Caveatoniella* – Ponder 1965a 6(2):63-5.
- Cavodiloma* – Cernohorsky 1977a 14:89-91.
- Cellana* – Powell 1933 1(4):196-7; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:148.

- Centrostephanus* – Fell 1949 3(6):343-4.
Cerambycidae – Watt 1962 5(5,6):261-2.
Ceratophysella – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:76-7.
Ceratosoma – Powell 1937 2(2):121; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:176.
Ceratotrochus – Squires 1964 6(1):3-5.
Ceratoxancus – Cernohorsky 1973a 10:130-1.
Cercaria – Climo 1969 6(4-6):419-22.
Cerithie major – Bangerter 1980 17:101.
Cerithiidae – Cernohorsky 1972b 9:200; Cernohorsky 1974a 11:121-3.
Cerithium – Cernohorsky 1972b 9:200.
Cermatulus – Woodward 1950b 4(1):24-30; Woodward 1954 4(4):218-21.
Cernina – Cernohorsky 1971d 8:202.
Cerostraca – Ponder 1965a 6(2):65-9.
Chaetodontidae – Powell 1938b 2(3):152.
Chaetopoda – Wise 1970b 7:217-52.
Charadriidae – Buddle 1938 2(3):132.
Charonia – Powell 1952b 4(3):175; Powell 1964 6(1):14; Powell 1967a 6(3):187-8.
Charopidae – Powell 1948 3(4,5):277; Goulstone 1996a 32:63-90; Goulstone 1996b 33:173-94.
Chatham Islands – Powell 1933 1(4):181-208; Powell 1946b 3(2):137-44; Simmons 1980c 17:49-63; Rowe 1981 18:205-9.
Chathamia – Wise 1970a 7:205-6.
Chaunacidae – Stephenson 1971 8:238-40.
Chaunax – Stephenson 1971 8:238-40.
Cheeseman, T.F. – Goulding 1974 11:105-17; Goulding 1975 12:95-120; Goulding 1976 13:101-8; Gill & Sykes 1996 33:53-78.
Chelisoches morio – Giles 1954 4(4):213-4.
Chelmonops – Powell 1938b 2(3):152.
Chicoreus – Powell 1964 6(1):15-16; Cernohorsky 1978b 15:72-4; Cernohorsky 1985 22:47-51.
Chilenophilinae – Archey 1936 2(1):63-5.
Chilopoda – Archey 1936 2(1):43-70; Archey 1937 2(2):71-100; Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
Chinamiris – Woodward 1950a 4(1):9-12.
Chione – Powell 1933 1(4):192.
Chiracanthium – Marples 1956 4(6):332-3.
Chlamydella – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):70-1.
Chlamys – Powell 1939 2(4):222; Powell 1950b 4(1):73-6; Powell 1952b 4(3):169-70; Powell 1958a 5(1,2):70.
Chlanidota – Cernohorsky 1977b 14:110-1.
Chlorophyceae – Dellow 1950 4(1):3-7.
Chlorostoma – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:152.
Chromodorididae – Powell 1937 2(2):121.
Chrysomelidae – Watt 1962 5(5,6):262.

- Chrysopa* – Wise 1972b 9:271; Wise 1988b 25:183.
Chrysopeplus – Watt 1962 5(5,6):260.
 Chrysopidae – Wise 1972b 9:271; Wise 1988b 25:183.
Cicindela – Watt 1962 5(5,6):256; Wise 1988a 25:147-80.
 Cicindelidae – Wise 1988a 25:147-80; Wise 1990a 27:181-4.
Cilibe – Watt 1962 5(5,6):260.
 Cingulopsidae – Ponder 1965b 6(2):117; Ponder 1965b 6(2):118-23.
Claraxis – Powell 1971 8:212.
Clavatula – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:185.
 Clavinae – Powell 1944 3(1):27-41.
Clavus – Cernohorsky 1983 20:201.
Cleidopus – Powell 1938b 2(3):151-2.
 Climatic indicator, post-glacial – Powell 1950a 4(1):61-72.
Climocella – Goulstone 1996a 32:63-90; Goulstone 1996b 33:173-94.
Clivipollia – Cernohorsky 1975b 12:205-7; Cernohorsky 1982c 19:136; Cernohorsky 1987a 24:94-6.
 Clubionidae – Spiller & Turbott 1944 3(1):81-2; Marples 1956 4(6):332-3.
Clypeaster – Fell 1949 3(6):345.
 Clypeastridae – Fell 1949 3(6):345.
 Coccinellidae – Watt 1962 5(5,6):259-60.
 Cochlespirinae – Powell 1944 3(1):22-3; Cernohorsky 1987c 24:130-2.
 Codakiidae – Powell 1935 1(6):330-2.
 Coleoptera – Spiller 1942 2(6):265-7; Given 1954 4(5):267-70; Watt 1956 4(6):317-9; Watt 1962 5(5,6):255-269; Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Britton 1973 10:119-22; Wise 1973 10:143-87; Britton 1977 14:81-85; Wise 1983b 20:255-7; Wise 1983c 20:259-71; Wise 1985 22:97-103; Watt 1988 25:95-146; Wise 1988a 25:147-80; Watt 1989 26:39-81; Wise 1989 26:83-102; Wise 1990a 27:181-4; Watt 1993 30:47; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
 Collembola – Pritchard 1932 1(3):135-7; Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):291-300; Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Wise 1974 11:209-12; Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:67-97; Deharveng & Wise 1987 24:143-6; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
Collubrellina – Cernohorsky 1972b 9:200-2.
Colocasia esculenta – Cooper 1969a 6(4-6):403-6.
 Columbariidae – Powell 1931 1(2):105-6; Powell 1952b 4(3):180; Powell 1971 8:220-1; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:99-100.
Columbarium – Powell 1971 8:221.
 Columbelloidae – Powell 1964 6(1):16-17; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:46-8.
Coluzea – Powell 1931 1(2):105-6; Powell 1952b 4(3):180; Powell 1971 8:220-1; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:99-100.
Cominella – Powell 1933 1(4):206; Powell 1934 1(5):272; Powell 1946b 3(2):141-4; Powell 1952b 4(3):181.
 Cominellidae – Powell 1934 1(5):272; Powell 1952b 4(3):181.
Cominula – Powell 1934 1(5):272.
Comitas – Powell 1931 1(2):1-7; Powell 1944 3(1):17-9; Cernohorsky 1987c 24:130-1.

- Compositae – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):220.
Condylocardia – Powell 1933 1(4):189-90.
 Condylocardiidae – Powell 1933 1(4):189-90; Powell 1939 2(4):223-4.
Confluens – Wise 1962 5(5,6):247-8; Wise 1970a 7:203.
 Conidae – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):82-3; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:186-8; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:185-6; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:121.
 Coniopterygidae – Wise 1972b 9:269; Wise 1988b 25:181-2.
 Conorbiinae – Powell 1944 3(1):23-7.
Conorbis – Powell 1944 3(1):23.
 Conservation, botanical – Wright 1983 20:175-84.
 Conservation, ethnology – Barton 1987 24:67-82; Lander 1992 29:7-23.
Conuber – Powell 1964 6(1):12-13.
Conus – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):83-4; Powell 1972 9:249-51; Cernohorsky 1974a 11:133-40; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:186-8; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:185-6; Cernohorsky 1981b 18:198-9; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:121.
 Convolvulaceae – Cooper 1967 6(3):171-4.
 Cook Islands – Cranwell 1933 1(4):169-71; Gill & Sykes 1996 33:53-78.
 Copenhagen, University Zoological Museum – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:143-192.
Coprosma – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):221-22.
Coralliophila – Cernohorsky 1980c 16:175-7; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:114; Cernohorsky 1985 22:51-3.
 Coralliophilidae – Cernohorsky 1980c 16:175-7; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:114; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:138-9; Cernohorsky 1982c 19:134; Cernohorsky 1985 22:51-3.
 Corals, stony – Squires 1964 6(1):1-9.
Cordyline – Oliver 1956 4(6):381-2; Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):222; Goulding 1971 8:62-6.
Coridromius – Woodward 1954 4(4):231-2.
Coris – Stephenson 1970b 7:199.
Cormocephalus – Archey 1936 2(1):66.
 Cormorants – Falla 1932 1(3):139-54.
 Coromandel Peninsula (see also Hahei, Hot Water Beach, Moehau, Opito, Skippers Ridge, Tairua, Waitete Bay, Whangamata, Whitiwhiri) – Brothers & Mason 1954 4(4):193-7; Moore 1976 13:77-93; Houghton 1977b 14:45-56; Smith 1978 15:17-26; Smith 1981b 18:107-25.
Coronasyrinx – Powell 1944 3(1):22-3.
Cortaderia – Goulding 1971 8:68-9.
 Corylophidae – Watt 1962 5(5,6):259.
Corymbichlamys – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):67-9.
Corymbites – Watt 1962 5(5,6):257.
Coryphaena – Powell 1938b 2(3):155.
 Coryphaenidae – Powell 1938b 2(3):155.
 Cosmopterygidae – Philpott 1930 1(1):14.
Costachorema – Wise 1972a 9:253-8; Wise 1978 15:111-3.
Costellaria – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:183-4; Cernohorsky 1978a 15:62-4; Cernohorsky 1978b 15:83; Cernohorsky 1978c 15:102-9; Cernohorsky 1980b 16:111-24; Cernohorsky 1981b

- 18:195-6; Cernohorsky 1982a 19:109-11; Cernohorsky 1983 20:194-5; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:50-2; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:116-7; Cernohorsky 1988c 25:78.
- Costellariidae – Cernohorsky 1976 13:113-6; Cernohorsky 1978a 15:62-4; Cernohorsky 1978b 15:82-3; Cernohorsky 1978c 15:87-106; Cernohorsky 1980b 16:109-69; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:180-3; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:122-3; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:147-9; Cernohorsky 1982a 19:109-11; Cernohorsky 1983 20:194-5; Cernohorsky 1985 22:60; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:50-3; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:116-7; Cernohorsky 1988c 25:76-8,82-3.
- Craig, Eric – Goulding 1977 14:63-79.
- Crambidae – Philpott 1930 1(1):3.
- Crassatellidae – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):72-3.
- Crassatellitidae – Powell 1931 1(2):93-4; Powell 1931 1(2):109-10.
- Crassitoniella* – Ponder 1965a 6(2):93-4.
- Craterostigmidae – Archey 1936 2(1):69-70.
- Craterostigmus* – Archey 1936 2(1):69-70.
- Cretaceous, Upper – Eagle 1995 31:175-86.
- Crinoid – Eagle 1993 30:1-12; Eagle 1995 31:175-86; Eagle 1996a 32:1-16.
- Crocethia* – Falla 1936 2(1):10.
- Cronia* – Cernohorsky 1976 13:121-6; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:172-4; Cernohorsky 1981b 18:196-7; Cernohorsky 1982c 19:125-7; Cernohorsky 1983 20:189-91; Cernohorsky 1987a 24:101-2.
- Cronia fiscella* – Cernohorsky 1982b 19:113-24.
- Cronia margariticola* – Cernohorsky 1982b 19:113-24.
- Crustacea – Powell 1949b 3(6):368-71; Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Stephenson 1980 17:153-5; Stephenson 1987 24:135-42.
- Cryptoborsonia* – Powell 1944 3(1):43.
- Cryptonassarius* – Cernohorsky 1975c 12:218-22; Cernohorsky 1981a 18:180-2.
- Cryptophagidae – Watt 1962 5(5,6):259.
- Cryptopidae – Archey 1936 2(1):67-9.
- Cryptops* – Archey 1936 2(1):67-9.
- Cryptopygus* – Wise 1974 11:209-12; Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:86-8.
- Cryptoscenea* – Wise 1972b 9:269; Wise 1983b 20:255-7.
- Cryptostigmata – Wise 1970b 7:217-52.
- Cryptostylis* – Graham 1983 20:217-22.
- Ctenocheles* – Powell 1949b 3(6):369-70.
- Ctenognathus* – Watt 1962 5(5,6):256-7.
- Ctenopseustis* – Philpott 1930 1(1):7; Salmon 1948c 3(4,5):311.
- Culicia* – Squires 1960 5(3,4):200.
- Cuphea hyssopifolia* – Bangerter 1985 22:42.
- Curculionidae – Watt 1962 5(5,6):262-4.
- Cuspicona* – Spiller & Turbott 1944 3(1):79-80; Woodward 1954 4(4):217-8.
- Cuspidaria* – Powell 1952b 4(3):172; Powell 1971 8:228.
- Cuspidariidae – Powell 1952b 4(3):172; Powell 1958a 5(1,2):78; Powell 1971 8:228.

- Cyclophoridae* – Powell 1941b 2(5):260; Powell 1948 3(4,5):274.
Cydnidae – Woodward 1954 4(4):221.
Cylichnidae – Cernohorsky 1978b 15:83-4.
Cylindrorrhininae – Spiller 1942 2(6):265-7.
Cyllecorinae – Woodward 1950a 4(1):16-22.
Cyllene – Cernohorsky 1975a 12:166-8; Cernohorsky 1981a 18:183-6.
Cyloma – Watt 1962 5(5,6):257.
Cymakra – Cernohorsky 1985 22:62-3.
Cymatiidae – Powell 1933 1(4):204; Powell 1952b 4(3):175; Powell 1964 6(1):14; Powell 1965 6(2):162-3; Powell 1967a 6(3):187-9; Cernohorsky 1970b 7:187-91; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:173; Cernohorsky 1975c 12:213-7; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:95-6; Cernohorsky 1977b 14:107-9.
Cymatilesta – Powell 1954a 4(4):236-7.
Cymatium – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:173; Cernohorsky 1975c 12:213-5; Cernohorsky 1977b 14:109.
Cymatona – Cernohorsky 1977a 14:95-6.
Cyminae – Woodward 1954 4(4):224-9.
Cymothoidae – Stephenson 1987 24:135-42.
Cymus – Woodward 1954 4(4):224-9.
Cyperaceae – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):220-1; Goulding 1980 16:88-96.
Cypraea – Cernohorsky 1983 20:185-6.
Cypraeacea – Cernohorsky 1971a 8:103-29.
Cypraeidae – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):79-80; Powell 1965 6(2):164-5; Powell 1967a 6(3):185; Schilder 1967 6(3):201-2; Cernohorsky 1971a 8:117; Powell 1974 11:205; Cernohorsky 1983 20:185-6.
Cyrtorhinus – Woodward 1950a 4(1):16-20.
Cyttoidops – Stephenson 1971 8:236.
- Danaus* – Spiller & Turbott 1944 3(1):81; Wise 1980a 17:157-73.
Daphnella – Powell 1944 3(1):58-9.
Daphnellinae – Powell 1944 3(1):58-66.
Dardaniopsis – Ponder 1965a 6(2):69-75.
Dardanula – Ponder 1965a 6(2):76-92.
Dasypodia – Spiller & Turbott 1944 3(1):81.
Dauciconus – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):83-4.
Davallia – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):222-3.
Davalliaceae – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):222-3.
Decapoda – Powell 1949b 3(6):368-71.
Decapterus – Griffin 1932 1(3):127-9.
Delos – Powell 1952a 4(3):167-8.
Delouagapia – Powell 1952a 4(3):167-8.
Demoulia – Cernohorsky 1975a 12:163-6.
Dendroglyphs (Chatham Islands) – Simmons 1980c 17:49-63.
Dendrolaelaps – Luxton 1984 21:84-95.

- Dendrophyllidae* – Squires 1960 5(3,4):200-1.
Dentaliidae – Powell 1935 1(6):340.
Dentalium – Powell 1935 1(6):340.
Deocrinus – Eagle 1996a 32:7.
Deraeocorinae – Woodward 1950a 4(1):12-4.
Deraeocoris – Woodward 1950a 4(1):12-4.
Dermaptera – Giles 1954 4(4):213-4; Giles 1958 5(1,2):43-8; Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
Desmoschoenus – Goulding 1971 8:73-4.
Desoria – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:83-4.
Diadematidae – Fell 1949 3(6):343-4.
Diaphanidae – Powell 1952b 4(3):185.
Dicotyledons – Herrick & Cameron 1995 31:89-173.
Dictyna – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):92.
Dictynidae – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):92; Marples 1956 4(6):332.
Dicyrtomina – Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):299-300.
Digamasellidae – Luxton 1984 21:83-95.
Diloma – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:150; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:88-91.
Dimidacus – Powell 1931 1(2):108-9.
Dinornithidae – Gill 1983 20:206-8.
Diomedeidae – Gill 1983 20:208.
Diplectrona – Wise 1958 5(1,2):56.
Dipleuridae – Marples 1956 4(6):330.
Diplocephalus – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):93.
Diplopoda – Wise 1970b 7:217-52.
Diplura – Wise 1970b 7:217-52.
Diptera – Wise 1956 4(6):325-6; Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Wise 1973 10:143-87; Wise 1983c 20:259-71; Wise 1985 22:97-103; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
Distorsio – Cernohorsky 1975c 12:215-7.
Divarilima – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):72.
Dog – Allo 1971 8:29-45; Allo 1972 9:74-6; Smith 1981a 18:95-105; Smith 1981b 18:107-25.
Dolabrifera – Powell 1967a 6(3):195-6.
Dolomena – Cernohorsky 1971b 8:131-3; Cernohorsky 1978b 15:67.
Dolophilodes – Wise 1970a 7:210.
Domiporta – Cernohorsky 1978a 15:58.
Door lintel (see Pare).
Doubtless Bay (see also Rangiawhia Peninsula) – Archey 1931 1(2):113-6; Archey 1933 1(4):209; Archey 1964 6(1):43-6.
Dracophyllum – Goulding 1971 8:71-2.
Dragonfly – Wise 1980a 17:175-8.
Drassidae – Marples 1956 4(6):332.
Drepanacra – Wise 1972b 9:269-70.
Drilliinae – Cernohorsky 1987c 24:133-4.

- Drupella* – Cernohorsky 1978b 15:78-9.
 Duvauceliidae – Powell 1937 2(2):120.
 Dysderidae – Marples 1956 4(6):332.

 Earwig – Giles 1954 4(4):213-4.
 East Cape (see also Cape Runaway) – Goulstone 1996b 33:173-94.
 Eastern Otago – Powell 1950b 4(1):61-72.
Eatonia – Ponder 1965b 6(2):118-23.
Eatoniella – Ponder 1965a 6(2):53-93.
 Eatoniellidae – Ponder 1965a 6(2):47-99; Ponder 1965b 6(2):103.
 Eatoniopsinae – Ponder 1965b 6(2):123-4.
Ebalia tuberculosa – Stephenson 1970a 7:193-5.
Ecballium elaterium – Bangerter 1980 17:99.
 Echinoderm – Fell 1947 3(3):145-50.
 Echinoid, Australian – Fell 1949 3(6):343-6.
Ecmanis – Cernohorsky 1971c 8:146-7.
Ecnomina – Wise 1958 5(1,2):57.
 Edgerley, John – Cooper 1970a 7:123-36.
Edpercivalia – Wise 1982 19:150-1.
Egestula – Powell 1948 3(4,5):277.
 Elasmatinidae – Powell 1948 3(4,5):289.
 Elateridae – Watt 1962 5(5,6):257-8.
Eleocharis – Goulding 1971 8:76-7.
Elingamita – Baylis 1951a 4(2):100-2; Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):224.
Ellatrivia – Cernohorsky 1971a 8:111-5.
Elysia – Powell 1937 2(2):121-3.
 Elysiidae – Powell 1937 2(2):121-3.
Emarginula – Powell 1931 1(2):96-7; Cernohorsky 1972d 9:235.
 Emesinae – Woodward 1954 4(4):229.
Emoia – Gill & Rinke 1990 27:175-80.
Emoia adspersa – Gill, Rinke & Zug 1995 31:215-7.
Emozamia – Powell 1954a 4(4):238.
Empicoris – Woodward 1954 4(4):229.
 Endemism – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):215-32.
 Endodontidae – Powell 1941b 2(5):260-1; Climo 1969 6(4-6):419-22.
Endopleura – Powell 1974 11:203-4.
Engina – Cernohorsky 1971c 8:158-64; Cernohorsky 1974a 11:126-8; Cernohorsky 1975b 12:178-91; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:179-80; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:139-41; Cernohorsky 1985 22:53-5; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:46; Cernohorsky 1987a 24:96.
Enginella – Cernohorsky 1975b 12:200.
Engytatus – Woodward 1950a 4(1):14-6.
Entomobrya – Pritchard 1932 1(3):135-7.
 Entomobryidae – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:88-90.
 Entomology – Philpott 1930 1(1):1-16; Pritchard 1932 1(3):135-7; Archey 1936 2(1):43-70;

- Archey 1937 2(2):71-100; Spiller 1942 2(6):265-7; Chamberlain 1944 3(1):69-77; Spiller & Turbott 1944 3(1):79-83; Chamberlain 1946 3(2):85-97; Forster 1948 3(4,5):313-8; Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):291-300; Salmon 1948b 3(4,5):301-7; Salmon 1948c 3(4,5):309-11; Pendergrast 1950 4(1):31-4; Pendergrast 1952 4(3):159-62; Woodward 1950a 4(1):9-23; Woodward 1950b 4(1):24-30; Giles 1954 4(4):213-4; Woodward 1954 4(4):215-33; Given 1954 4(5):267-70; Marples 1956 4(6):329-42; Watt 1956 4(6):317-9; Wise 1956 4(6):321-7; Giles 1958 5(1,2):43-8; Wise 1958 5(1,2):49-63; Wise 1962 5(5,6):247-50; Taylor 1962 5(5,6):251-4; Watt 1962 5(5,6):255-69; Beier 1969 6(4-6):413-8; Wise 1969 6(4-6):423-6; Wise 1970a 7:201-15; Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Wise 1972a 9:253-67; Wise 1972b 9:269-72; Britton 1973 10:119-22; Wise 1973 10:143-87; Wise 1974 11:209-12; Britton 1977 14:81-5; Wise 1978 15:111-3; Wise 1980a 17:157-73; Wise 1980a 17:175-8; Kneall 1981 18:203-4; Rowe 1981 18:205-9; Wise 1982 19:149-51; Graham 1983 20:217-22; Wise 1983a 20:223-54; Wise 1983b 20:255-7; Wise 1983c 20:259-71; Luxton 1984 21:83-100; Kirman 1985 22:77-83; Wise 1985 22:97-103; Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:67-97; Deharveng & Wise 1987 24:143-6; Watt 1988 25:95-146; Wise 1988a 25:147-80; Wise 1988b 25:181-4; Kirman 1989a 26:25-32; Kirman 1989b 26:33-8; Watt 1989 26:39-81; Wise 1989 26:83-102; Wise 1990a 27:181-4; Wise 1990b 27:185-94; Wise 1990c 27:195-8; Wise 1991 28:211-27; Wise 1992 29:167-77; Watt 1993 30:47; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86; Wise 1993 30:93-117; Early, Parrish & Ryan 1996 32:45-53.
- Eocypraea* – Cernohorsky 1971a 8:125.
- Epeira* – Marples 1956 4(6):340-2.
- Epeiridae* – Marples 1956 4(6):340.
- Ephemeroptera* – Wise 1956 4(6):321-2; Wise 1973 10:143-87; Wise 1983c 20:259-71.
- Epheus* – Watt 1962 5(5,6):261.
- Epichorista* – Philpott 1930 1(1):5.
- Epidirella* – Powell 1944 3(1):16.
- Epidirona* – Powell 1944 3(1):15-6.
- Epinephelidae* – Stephenson 1970b 7:197-200; Stephenson 1971 8:237-8.
- Epinephelus* – Stephenson 1971 8:237-8.
- Epitoniidae* – Powell 1965 6(2):161.
- Epuraea* – Watt 1962 5(5,6):258-9.
- Equador* – Cernohorsky 1975c 12:232-3.
- Ergalatax* – Cernohorsky 1976 13:123-6; Cernohorsky 1983 20:189-91; Cernohorsky 1987a 24:101-2.
- Erigone* – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):93.
- Erolia* – Falla 1936 2(1):9-10.
- Erosaria* – Powell 1965 6(2):164-5; Cernohorsky 1971a 8:120-1.
- Erycinidae* – Powell 1933 1(4):191; Powell 1939 2(4):225-6.
- Escallonia montevidensis* – Bangerter 1976 13:97.
- Estea* – Powell 1933 1(4):199-201; Ponder 1965c 6(2):131-59.
- Ethnological fibre – Goulding 1971 8:57-101; Neich 1996b 33:111-58.
- Ethnology – Fisher 1931 1(2):81-4; Fisher 1932 1(3):163-7; Archey 1933 1(4):209-18; Fisher 1934 1(5):275-86; Fisher 1935 1(6):287-300; Fisher 1936 2(1):15-27; Fisher 1937

- 2(2):111-8; Archey 1938 2(3):171-75; Stevenson 1939 2(4):197-210; Turbott 1947 3(3):151-5; Archey 1948b 3(4,5):189-93; Wingert 1952 4(3):145-51; Archey 1956 4(6):365-79; Archey 1958 5(1,2):93-109; Powell 1958c 5(1,2):111-5; Archey 1960 5(3,4):203-14; Archey 1962 5(5,6):271-81; Archey 1964 6(1):39-46; Archey 1967 6(3):229-50; Simmons 1970 7:171-3; Simmons 1971 8:47-55; Goulding 1971 8:57-102; Simmons 1973b 10:59-64; Simmons 1973c 10:65-7; Mead 1973 10:69-95; Davidson 1974a 11:1-8; Simmons 1974a 11:101-2; Simmons 1974b 12:83-90; Davidson 1976b 13:9-12; Simmons 1980a 16:1-10; Simmons 1980b 16:11-39; Simmons 1980c 17:49-63; Simmons 1981 18:1-61; Simmons 1983 20:115-21; Simmons & Te Riria 1983 20:123-45; Mahina 1984 21:33-6; Simmons 1984a 21:51-60; Simmons 1984b 21:61-7; Pendergrast 1984 21:37-49; Barton 1987 24:67-82; Neich 1991 28:69-148; Neich 1996a 33:79-109; Neich 1996b 33:111-58.
- Etrema* – Powell 1944 3(1):51-5.
- Etremopsis* – Powell 1944 3(1):55.
- Eucithara* – Powell 1944 3(1):58.
- Eucominia* – Powell 1933 1(4):206; Powell 1946b 3(2):141-4.
- Eucrassatella* – Powell 1931 1(2):93-4.
- Eucyclotoma* – Cernohorsky 1975c 12:229.
- Eudolium* – Powell 1974 11:201-2.
- Eudypetes* – Falla 1935 1(6):321-26.
- Euhaliotis* – Eagle 1996b 33:159-71.
- Eulimidae – Powell 1939 2(4):234; Powell 1971 8:213.
- Eunaticina* – Powell 1934 1(5):269; Cernohorsky 1971d 8:201.
- European artefacts, archaeology – Allo 1972 9:67-9; Harsant 1981 18:75-80; Lawrence & Prickett 1984 21:18-29; Prickett 1987 24:49-51; Prickett 1990 27:123,134-5; Prickett 1992 29:75,93-4.
- Eurystylus* – Woodward 1954 4(4):231.
- Eurytellina* – Powell 1931 1(2):95.
- Eurytrochus* – Cernohorsky 1987a 24:102-4.
- Euthrena* – Powell 1938c 2(3):164.
- Evarnula* – Powell 1934 1(5):270-1.
- Excavation, archaeology (see also individual site names) – Fisher 1964 6(1):21; Nicholls 1964 6(1):23-38; Davidson 1969 6(4-6):251-86; Scott 1970 7:13-30; Davidson 1970b 7:31-60; Leahy 1970 7:61-82; Law 1970 7:93-103; Davidson 1970c 7:105-22; Hougaard 1971 8:1-22; Davidson 1972 9:1-14; Leahy 1972 9:15-26; Sullivan 1972 9:27-60; Allo 1972 9:61-79; Law 1972 9:81-123; Leahy 1974 11:23-76; Davidson 1975 12:1-42; Irwin 1975 12:49-55; Davidson 1976 13:1-7; Leahy 1976 13:29-75; Edson & Brown 1977 14:25-36; Fox 1980 16:45-61; Harsant 1981 18:63-93; Fox & Green 1982 19:53-80; Hosking & Leahy 1982 19:81-99; Fox & Cassels 1983 20:65-106; Lawrence & Prickett 1984 21:1-32; Furey 1986 23:1-24; Sewell 1986 23:25-44; Foster & Sewell 1989 26:1-24; Prickett 1990 27:73-153; Furey 1991 28:1-32; Phillips & Green 1991 28:147-83; Prickett 1992 29:25-101.
- Exchange specimens – Goulding 1974 11:105-17; Goulding 1975 12:95-120; Goulding 1976 13:101-8.
- Exomilopsis* – Powell 1964 6(1):16-17.

- Falsicolus* – Powell 1935 1(6):336.
- Fasciolaria* – Powell 1974 11:202; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:101-2.
- Fasciolariidae – Powell 1934 1(5):270; Powell 1935 1(6):336; Powell 1965 6(2):165-6; Powell 1967a 6(3):194-5; Powell 1967b 6(3):197-200; Powell 1974 11:205; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:101-3; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:115-7; Cernohorsky 1987a 24:96-7; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:113.
- Fautor* – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):78-9.
- Fectola* – Powell 1939 2(4):238; Powell 1941b 2(5):260-1; Goulstone 1996a 32:6.
- Fenestrodaphne* – Powell 1944 3(1): 60-1.
- Ferns, mounted – Goulding 1977 14:63-79.
- Fibre – Goulding 1971 8:57-101; Sullivan 1972 9:44-6; Leahy 1976 13:58-60; Simmons 1981 18:1-61; Hosking & Leahy 1982 19:88; Lander 1992 29:7-23.
- Fibre, Maori use – Goulding 1971 8:57-101.
- Fiji – Cernohorsky 1971d 8:169-208.
- Filipendula ulmaria* – Bangerter 1976 13:97.
- Filodrillia* – Powell 1944 3(1):56-57.
- Finlay, H.J. – Cernohorsky 1972d 9:231-47.
- Fish parasite – Stephenson 1969 6(4-6):427-34.
- Fish, parasite damage – Stephenson 1976 13:167-73.
- Fisher Road – Foster & Sewell 1989 26:1-24.
- Fishes – Griffin 1932 1(3):123-34; Griffin 1934 1(5):239-43; Powell 1938b 2(3):151-6; Stephenson 1977 14:143-4; Hardy, Grace & Francis 1987 24:243-50.
- Fishing gear, Maori – Fisher 1932 1(3):163-7; Fisher 1935 1(6):287-300; Nicholls 1964 6(1):33-4; Scott 1970 7:24-5,27; Allo 1972 9:64-5; Law 1972 9:85-8; Simmons 1973a 10:43-7; Leahy 1974 11:35-40; Boileau 1980 17:66-72; Harsant 1981 18:87-8; Smith 1981a 18:104; Prickett 1987 24:31,33-4; Furey 1990 27:25-34; Leahy 1991 28:56-9.
- Fishing gear, Nukuoro – Davidson 1976b 13:9-12.
- Fishing sinkers – Fisher 1932 1(3):163-7; Lawrence & Prickett 1984 21:16-7; Prickett 1987 24:23,42-4.
- Fissurellidae – Powell 1931 1(2):96-7; Powell 1934 1(5):265; Powell 1939 2(4):227; Cernohorsky 1972d 9:233-6; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:147-8.
- Flabellidae – Squires 1964 6(1):7-9.
- Flabellum* – Squires 1964 6(1):7-9.
- Flammulinidae – Powell 1939 2(4):238; Powell 1941b 2(5):261; Powell 1948 3(4,5):275-6; Powell 1952a 4(3):163-4.
- Flax – Goulding 1971 8:58-62.
- Folsomides* – Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):292-3.
- Folsomina* – Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):294-5.
- Foraminifera – Eagle & Hayward 1992 29:113-33; Eagle & Hayward 1993 30:13-26; Hayward & Grenfell 1995 31:231-73.
- Fortifications, European – Prickett 1994 31:1-87; Prickett 1996 33:1-51.
- Fortifications, Maori (see Pa).

- Fossil – Powell 1931 1(2):85-112; Powell 1934 1(5):261-74; Powell 1935 1(6):327-40; Powell 1938c 2(3):157-64; Powell 1944 3(1):3-68; Powell 1947a 3(3):161-8; Mason 1952 4(3):153-7; Ponder 1965c 6(2):131-59; Cernohorsky 1971a 8:103-29; Cernohorsky 1971d 8:202-4; Cernohorsky 1972c 9:205-29; Cernohorsky 1972d 9:231-47; Cernohorsky 1980b 16:109-67; Nelson & Grant-Mackie 1980 17:105-12; Eagle 1992 29:103-11; Eagle 1993 30:1-12; Eagle & Hayward 1993 30:13-26; Eagle, Hayward & Grant-Mackie 1995 32:17-44; Eagle 1995 31:175-86; Eagle, Hayward & Carter 1995 31:187-204; Eagle 1996a 32:1-16; Eagle 1996b 33:159-71.
- Fossil landsnails – Powell 1950a 4(1):67-70.
- Fossil pollens – Cranwell 1939 2(4):193-5.
- Fractarmilla* – Powell 1946b 3(2):137; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:88-9.
- Fregata* – Turbott 1952 4(3):187-9.
- Freycinetia* – Goulding 1971 8:66-8.
- Friesea* – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:77-8.
- Friginatica* – Cernohorsky 1977a 14:94-5.
- Frog – Turbott 1949a 3(6):373-6.
- Fusinus* – Powell 1967a 6(3):194-5; Powell 1967b 6(3):197; Powell 1974 11:205-6; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:182.
- Fusitriton* – Cernohorsky 1977b 14:107-8.
- Futuna (see Wallis and Futuna).
- Gadidae – Stephenson 1971 8:235-6.
- Gaimardiidae – Powell 1939 2(4):223.
- Gari* – Powell 1933 1(4):192.
- Gariidae – Powell 1935 1(6):333.
- Gasparia* – Marples 1956 4(6):334-5.
- Gecko – Stephenson 1948 3(4,5):339-41; Robb & Rowlands 1977 14:133-42; Robb & Hitchmough 1980 16:189-200; Gill 1990 27:165-73; Gill & Rinke 1990 27:175-80; Gill 1996 32:55-61.
- Geelvink Bay, New Guinea – Powell 1958c 5(1,2):111-5.
- Gekkonidae – Robb & Hitchmough 1980 16:189-200.
- Gelechia* – Philpott 1930 1(1):7-8.
- Gelechiidae – Philpott 1930 1(1):7-8.
- Gemmula* – Powell 1944 3(1):13; Cernohorsky 1987c 24:123-28.
- Geology – Bartrum 1948 3(4,5):205-6; Battey 1949 3(6):387-95; Battey 1950 4(1):35-59; Battey 1951 4(2):93-7; Mason 1952 4(3):153-7; Brothers & Mason 1954 4(4):193-7; Battey 1954 4(5):263-6; Battey 1956 4(6):309-15; Hayward & Moore 1987 24:215-32; Challis 1987 24:233-42.
- Geophilidae – Archey 1936 2(1):46-65.
- Geophilinae – Archey 1936 2(1):46-53.
- Geophilus* – Archey 1936 2(1):46-50.
- Gerroidea* – Wise 1990c 27:195-8.
- Giant weevil – Spiller 1942 2(6):265-7.

- Gibbula* – Cernohorsky 1987a 24:102-4.
Gislenia – Wise 1969 6(4-6):423-6.
Glaphyrina – Powell 1934 1(5):270; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:101.
Glaucilla – Powell 1937 2(2):124.
Globisinum – Powell 1931 1(2):98-9.
Globularia – Cernohorsky 1971d 8:202.
Glycymerididae – Cernohorsky 1985 22:64-5.
Glycymeris – Powell 1938c 2(3):158-9; Cernohorsky 1985 22:64-5.
Glyphipterygidae – Philpott 1930 1(1):12.
Gnathalonche – Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):291-2.
Godstick (see Whakapakoko rakau).
Goniocorella – Squires 1960 5(3,4):197-8.
Gonocarpus trichostachyus – Orchard 1976 13:109-10.
Graham, George – Simmons 1980a 16:1-10; Simmons 1980b 16:11-39.
Gramineae – Wright 1978 15:45-53.
Grandaxinea – Powell 1938c 2(3):158-9.
Great Barrier Island – Law 1972 9:81-123; Morwood 1974 11:77-99; Beever 1990 27:155-64; Hayward & Grenfell 1995 31:231-73.
Greenstone (see Pounamu).
Gregania – Powell 1971 8:210.
Gryllidae – Wise 1969 6(4-6):423-6.
Guraleus – Powell 1944 3(1):46-51.
Gussonea – Cernohorsky 1977c 14:127; Cernohorsky 1981a 18:174-5.
Gymnobathra – Philpott 1930 1(1):9-10.
Gymnospermae – Goulding 1978 15:37-44.
Gyrinidae – Wise 1989 26:83-102.
Gyrinus – Wise 1983b 20:255-7; Wise 1989 26:83-102.
Gyriscus – Powell 1965 6(2):161-2.
- Haasiella* – Archey 1937 2(2):85-6.
Hahei – Edson & Brown 1977 14:25-36; Edson 1980 16:41-3.
Hair combs – Fisher 1934 1(5):278; Leahy 1974 11:43; Hosking & Leahy 1982 19:94-7; Lawrence 1990 27:61-71.
Hair cordage – Turbott, O. 1947 3(3):151-5.
Haliotidae – Powell 1952b 4(3):172-3; Eagle 1996b 33:159-71.
Haliotis – Powell 1938d 2(3):165-6; Powell 1952b 4(3):172-3; Eagle 1996b 33:159-71.
Halobaena – Falla 1933 1(4):173.
Haloragaceae – Orchard 1976 13:109-10.
Halticus – Woodward 1950a 4(1):20-2.
Hamineidae – Cernohorsky 1985 22:63.
Hamkins Hill – Davidson 1970c 7:105-22; Irwin 1975 12:49-55.
Harataonga – Law 1972 9:81-123; Morwood 1974 11:77-99.
Harpidae – Cernohorsky 1977c 14:128-30.
Hastula – Cernohorsky & Bratcher 1976 13:139-40; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:119.

- Hauraki (location) – Fisher 1934 1(5):275-86; Fisher 1935 1(6):287-300; Fisher 1936 2(1):15-27; Fisher 1937 2(2):111-8; Simmons 1973b 10:59-64; Moore 1976 13:85; Harsant 1981 18:63-93; Prickett 1990 27:73-153; Phillips & Green 1991 28:147-83; Lander 1992 29:7-23; Prickett 1992 29:25-101.
- Hauraki Gulf (see also Great Barrier I., Little Barrier I., Motutapu I., Ponui I., Rangitoto, The Noises, Waiheke I.) – Watt 1956 4(6):317-9.
- Haurakia* – Ponder 1965b 6(2):104.
- Haustellum* – Cernohorsky 1974a 11:123.
- Hauturua* – Powell 1944 3(1):34.
- Hawaiarca* – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):66.
- Hawkes Bay – Eagle 1995 31:175-86.
- Heart-urchin – Fell 1947 3(3):145-50.
- Hebe* – Cooper 1954 4(5):295-308; Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):224-5.
- Heberley, Herbert – Neich 1991 28:137-9.
- Heberley, Jacob William – Neich 1991 28:69-148.
- Heberley, Thomas – Neich 1991 28:134-7.
- Hebra* – Cernohorsky 1972a 9:189-91.
- Hedychium* – Orchard 1973b 10:109-17.
- Heliacus* – Powell 1934 1(5):267-8.
- Helicarion* – Powell 1941b 2(5):262-3.
- Helicarionidae – Powell 1941b 2(5):262-4.
- Helicopsyche* – Wise 1970a 7:204.
- Heliosibes* – Philpott 1930 1(1):12; Salmon 1948c 3(4,5):310.
- Hemerobiidae – Wise 1972b 9:269-70; Wise 1988b 25:182-3; Wise 1993 30:93-117.
- Hemiptera – Woodward 1950a 4(1):9-23; Woodward 1950b 4(1):24-30; Pendergrast 1950 4(1):31-4; Pendergrast 1952 4(3):159-62; Woodward 1954 4(4):215-33; Wise 1956 4(6):322-3; Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Wise 1973 10:143-87; Wise 1983c 20:259-71; Kirman 1985 22:77-83; Wise 1985 22:97-103; Kirman 1989a 26:25-32; Kirman 1989b 26:33-8; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
- Hen Island (see Taranga).
- Henicopidae – Archey 1937 2(2):73-88.
- Henicopinae – Archey 1937 2(2):73-86.
- Henicops* – Archey 1937 2(2):74-6.
- Hepaticae – Braggins 1987 24:194-5.
- Herbaria, Australia – Goulding 1976 13:101-8.
- Herbaria, U.K. and Europe – Goulding 1975 12:95-120.
- Herbaria, U.S.A. – Goulding 1974 11:105-17.
- Hermaea* – Powell 1937 2(2):123-4.
- Herpetology – Stephenson 1948 3(4,5):339-41; Gill, Rinke & Zug 1995 31:215-7; Gill 1996 32:55-61.
- Herpetopoma* – Cernohorsky 1972d 9:240-1.
- Heterocithara* – Powell 1944 3(1):57.
- Heteroconis* – Wise 1988b 25:181-2.
- Heteronychus* – Spiller & Turbott 1944 3(1):80.

- Heteroponera* – Taylor 1962 5(5,6):252.
Heteroprion – Falla 1933 1(4):174-5.
Hexaplex – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:174-5.
Hexathele – Chamberlain 1944 3(1):75.
Hierochloe – Goulding 1971 8:75-6.
Hima – Cernohorsky 1972a 9:186-7; Cernohorsky 1981a 18:175-80; Cernohorsky 1985 22:55-6.
Hinea – Powell 1952b 4(3):174; Powell 1971 8:209.
 Hipponicidae – Powell 1958b 5(1,2):90-1.
Holopneustes – Fell 1949 3(6):344-5.
Hoplodactylus – Stephenson 1948 3(4,5):339-41.
Hoplodactylus maculatus – Robb & Rowlands 1977 14:133-42.
Hoplodactylus pacificus – Robb & Rowlands 1977 14:133-42.
Horacilavus – Cernohorsky 1987c 24:133.
 Hornworts – Braggins 1987 24:193-6.
 Hot Water Beach – Leahy 1974 11:23-76.
Hudsonema – Wise 1958 5(1,2):55.
 Huia (location) – Cooper 1954 4(5):295-308.
 Hunua Ranges – Eagle & Hayward 1992 29:113-33.
Hydatina – Powell 1964 6(1):18-19; Powell 1971 8:227.
 Hydatinidae – Powell 1964 6(1):18-19; Powell 1971 8:227.
 Hydrobatidae – Gill 1983 20:211.
Hydrobiosella – Wise 1958 5(1,2):57; Wise 1970a 7:210.
Hydrobosis – Wise 1958 5(1,2):58-9; Wise 1970a 7:211.
Hydrochorema – Wise 1970a 7:213.
Hydrometra – Wise 1990c 27:196.
 Hydrometridae – Wise 1990c 27:196.
 Hydrophilidae – Watt 1962 5(5,6):257.
Hydropsyche – Wise 1958 5(1,2):55-6; Wise 1962 5(5,6):248; Wise 1970a 7:209.
 Hydropsychidae – Wise 1958 5(1,2):55-6; Wise 1962 5(5,6):248; Wise 1970a 7:209.
 Hydroptilidae – Wise 1958 5(1,2):59; Wise 1972a 9:260-2; Wise 1978 15:113.
 Hymenoptera – Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Keall 1981 18:203-4.
Hyphalus – Britton 1977 14:81-85.
Hyphalus wisei – Britton 1973 10:121-2.
Hypogastrura – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:73-6.
 Hypogastruridae – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:73-7.
Hypoleucus – Falla 1932 1(3):143-4.
 Hyponomeutidae – Philpott 1930 1(1):13-4.
 Ichneumon wasps – Graham 1983 20:217-22.
 Ichthyology – Griffin 1932 1(3):123-34; Griffin 1934 1(5):239-43; Powell 1938b 2(3):151-6; Stephenson 1970a 7:193-5; Stephenson 1970b 7:197-200; Stephenson 1971 8:235-41; Stephenson 1976 13:167-73; Stephenson 1977 14:143-4; Hardy, Grace & Francis 1987 24:243-50.

- Impages* – Cernohorsky 1987b 24:119.
- Indian Ocean – Cernohorsky 1988c 25:75-85.
- Indonesia – Powell 1958c 5(1,2):111-5; Annabell 1985 22:31-40.
- Indo-Pacific molluscs – Cernohorsky 1971c 8:137-67; Cernohorsky 1972a 9:125-94; Cernohorsky 1972b 9:195-200; Cernohorsky 1974a 11:121-42; Cernohorsky 1975c 12:213-34; Cernohorsky 1976 13:111-29; Cernohorsky & Bratcher 1976 13:131-40; Cernohorsky 1977c 14:121-32; Cernohorsky 1978b 15:67-86; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:171-87; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:135-52; Cernohorsky 1981b 18:193-202; Cernohorsky 1982c 19:125-47; Cernohorsky 1983 20:185-202; Cernohorsky 1985 22:47-67; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:45-57; Cernohorsky 1986b 23:59-65; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:107-22.
- Initiation ceremony, Santa Ana, Solomon Islands – Mead 1973 10:69-95.
- Inquisitor* – Powell 1944 3(1):27.
- Insect dispersal – Wise 1980a 17:157-73; Wise 1983a 20:223-54.
- Insect establishment – Wise 1969 6(4-6):423-6; Kneall 1981 18:203-4.
- Insects, aquatic – Wise 1956 4(6):321-7; Wise 1973 10:143-87; Wise 1983b 20:255-7; Wise 1983c 20:259-71; Wise 1985 22:97-103; Wise 1988b 25:181-4; Wise 1990b 27:185-94; Wise 1990c 27:195-8.
- Insects, water-associated – Wise 1973 10:143-87.
- Insolentia* – Powell 1944 3(1):19.
- Integradrillia* – Powell 1944 3(1):29-30.
- Introduced animals, effect on vegetation – Moore & Cranwell 1934 1(5):219-38; Holdsworth 1951 4(2):113-21; Baylis 1948 3(4,5):239-52; Turbott 1948 3(4,5):253-72.
- Invasive molluscs – Powell 1976 13:141-66.
- Invertebrates, aquatic – Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
- Invertebrates, freshwater – Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
- Invertebrates, terrestrial – Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
- Invertebrates, Three Kings Islands – Turbott 1948 3(4,5):261-2.
- Ipomoea pes-caprae* – Cooper 1967 6(3):171-4.
- Iredalina* – Powell 1950b 4(1):81; Powell 1954a 4(4):239-40; Powell 1971 8:223-5.
- Iredalula* – Cernohorsky 1971c 8:153.
- Irian Jaya – Powell 1958c 5(1,2):111-5.
- Iridaceae – Goulding 1980 16:96.
- Irona melanosticta* – Stephenson 1969 6(4-6):427-34.
- Islands, New Zealand (see Auckland I., Chatham I., Great Barrier I., Kapiti I., Kawau I., Kermadec I., Little Barrier I., Motutapu I., Ponui I., Poor Knights I., Rangitoto I., Stewart I., Taranga, The Noises, Three Kings I., White I.).
- Isocrinidae – Eagle 1993 30:1-12; Eagle 1995 31:176-86.
- Isopoda* – Spiller & Turbott 1944 3(1):81-2.
- Isopoda – Stephenson 1969 6(4-6):427-34; Stephenson 1980 17:153-5; Stephenson 1987 24:135-42; Stephenson & Riley 1996a 32:91-9; Stephenson & Riley 1996b 33:195-200.
- Isoptera – Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
- Isotoma* – Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):296; Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:80-5.

- Isotomidae – Wise 1974 11:209-12; Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:80-8.
Isotomina – Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):295-6.
Isselia – Cernohorsky 1975c 12:222-4.
Isselicrinus – Eagle 1995 31:177-84.
- Japygidae – Spiller & Turbott 1944 3(1):79.
Japyx – Spiller & Turbott 1944 3(1):79.
 Java – Annabell 1985 22:31-40.
Jeannea – Cernohorsky 1971c 8:147-8; Cernohorsky 1975b 12:193.
 Juncaceae – Goulding 1980 16:96-8.
- Kaikohe – Simmons 1974b 11:103-4.
 Kaipara – Simmons 1974a 11:101-2.
 Kapiti Island – Prickett 1983 20:41-63.
Katianna – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:92.
 Kauri – Cranwell 1937 2(2):103-4; Cooper 1969b 6(4-6):407-12.
 Kauri Pt, Birkenhead – Davidson 1990 27:1-18; Davidson & Wallace 1992 29:1-5.
 Kawau Island – Eagle, Hayward & Carter 1995 31:187-204.
 Kawhia – Mason 1952 4(3):153-7.
 Kellyidae – Powell 1931 1(2):110-1.
Kerguelenatica – Cernohorsky 1977b 14:107.
Kerguelenia – Powell 1939 2(4):236-8.
 Kermadec Islands – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):65-85; Powell 1967b 6(3):197-200; Wise 1972b 9:269-72; Cernohorsky 1978a 15:55-65.
Kermadysmea – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):74.
Kermasprella – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):83.
Kidderia – Powell 1939 2(4):223.
 King crab – Powell 1949c 3(6):372.
Kionotrochus – Squires 1964 6(1):6-7.
 Kites, Tikopia – Pendergrast 1984 21:37-49.
Kniphofia uvaria – Bangerter 1982 19:105.
 Kokako – Gill 1993 30:87-91.
Kokikora – Climo & Goulstone 1995 31:205-14.
 Kumete – Stevenson 1939 2(4):197-210; Simmons 1973b 10:59-64; Simmons 1984a 21:51-60.
 Kuru pendants – Fisher 1936 2(1):15-27; Law 1980 16:63-75.
- Labiduridae – Giles 1954 4(4):213-4; Giles 1958 5(1,2):43-8.
 Lacebark (see Barkcloth).
 Lacewing – Wise 1983b 20:255-7; Wise 1983c 20:259-71; Wise 1985 22:97-103; Wise 1988b 25:181-4; Wise 1990b 27:185-94; Wise 1990c 27:195-8; Wise 1992 29:167-77; Wise 1993 30:93-117; Wise 1996 32:101-17.
Lachryma – Cernohorsky 1971a 8:105-9.
 Lagocephalidae – Stephenson 1971 8:240.

- Lamiinae* – Watt 1962 5(5,6):261.
Lampides – Wise 1969 6(4-6):423-6.
Lamyctes – Archey 1937 2(2):76-8.
Land snails – Powell 1930 1(1):17-56; Powell 1932 1(3):155-62; Powell 1936 2(1):29-41; Powell 1938a 2(3):133-50; Powell 1941b 2(5):260-4; Powell 1946a 3(2):99-136; Powell 1947c 3(3):173-88; Powell 1948 3(4,5):273-90; Powell 1949a 3(6):347-67; Powell 1950a 4(1):61-72; Quick 1951 4(2):123-6; Powell 1951a 4(2):127-33; Powell 1951b 4(2):134-40; Powell 1952a 4(3):163-8; Powell 1954b 4(5):271-93; Brook & Laurenson 1992 29:135-66; Climo & Goulstone 1993 30:27-45; Climo & Goulstone 1995 31:205-14; Goulstone 1996a 32:63-90; Goulstone 1996b 33:173-94.
Laoma – Powell 1948 3(4,5):277-8.
Laomarex – Powell 1948 3(4,5):278-9.
Laomidae – Powell 1948 3(4,5):277-81.
Laridae – Buddle 1938 2(3):129-31.
Lathridiidae – Watt 1962 5(5,6):260.
Latiaxis – Powell 1971 8:219-20; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:138-9; Cernohorsky 1982c 19:134-5.
Latirus – Powell 1965 6(2):165-6; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:182; Cernohorsky 1987a 24:96-7; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:113-5.
Legrandina – Powell 1939 2(4):221.
Leiopelma hochstetteri – Turbott 1949a 3(6):373-6.
Leiopelmatidae – Gill 1983 20:204.
Leioseius – Luxton 1984 21:96-100.
Leperina – Watt 1962 5(5,6):258.
Lepidobrya – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:88-9.
Lepidocyrtus – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:89.
Lepidoptera – Wise 1973 10:143-87; Philpott 1930 1(1):1-16; Salmon 1948c 3(4,5):309-11; Wise 1969 6(4):423-6; Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Wise 1980a 17:157-73; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86; Early, Parrish & Ryan 1996 32:45-53.
Lepidosira – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:90.
Leptoceridae – Wise 1958 5(1,2):54-5; Wise 1970a 7:207.
Leptocerinae – Wise 1958 5(1,2):55.
Leptonychotes – Turbott 1949b 3(6):377-9.
Letepsammia – Squires 1964 6(1):1-3.
Leucocarbo – Falla 1932 1(3):144.
Leucosiidae – Stephenson 1970a 7:193-5.
Liarea – Powell 1954b 4(5):280-92.
Lichens – Galloway & Hayward 1987 24:197-213; Hayward, Wright and Hayward 1991 28:185-99.
Liliaceae – Goulding 1980 16:98.
Limaria – Powell 1974 11:203.
Limatula – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):71.
Limidae – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):71-2; Powell 1974 11:203.
Limnichidae – Britton 1973 10:119-22; Britton 1977 14:81-5.

- Limopsidae – Powell 1933 1(4):191; Powell 1938c 2(3):159-60.
Limopsis – Powell 1938c 2(3):159-60.
Limosa – Falla 1936 2(1):12.
Limulatys – Powell 1964 6(1):17-18.
Linemera – Powell 1933 1(4):202.
Liniaxis – Powell 1967a 6(3):193-4.
Liosaccus – Stephenson 1971 8:240.
Liotella – Powell 1933 1(4):195.
 Liotiidae – Powell 1933 1(4):195; Powell 1939 2(4):230; Ponder 1965b 6(2):102-3.
Liratomina – Powell 1944 3(1):26-7.
Liratoniella – Ponder 1965a 6(2):94-5.
Lissopimpla – Graham 1983 20:217-22.
Lissotestella – Powell 1946b 3(2):140-1.
 Lithobiidae – Archey 1937 2(2):71-3.
Lithobius – Archey 1937 2(2):71-2.
Lithyphantes – Marples 1956 4(6):337-8.
 Litiopidae – Cernohorsky 1987b 24:113.
 Little Barrier Island – Wise 1956 4(6):321-7; Hayward, Wright and Hayward 1991 28:185-99.
 Littorinidae – Powell 1933 1(4):197; Powell 1935 1(6):334-5; Powell 1939 2(4):230.
 Liverworts – Braggins 1987 24:193-6.
Livoneca neocyttus – Stephenson 1987 24:135-42.
Lobipes – Falla 1936 2(1):14.
Locheutis – Philpott 1930 1(1):11.
Lophiotoma – Powell 1944 3(1):8-9; Powell 1974 11:205; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:119-20.
 Lophotidae – Griffin 1934 1(5):239-43.
Lophotus – Griffin 1934 1(5):239-43.
Lornia – Powell 1935 1(6):339.
Lovellona – Cernohorsky 1988b 25:64.
Lucinoma – Powell 1935 1(6):331.
Lunella – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:159.
Luperus – Watt 1962 5(5,6):262.
Lutraria – Powell 1967b 6(3):198-9.
Lycosa – Marples 1956 4(6):334.
 Lycosidae – Marples 1956 4(6):334.
 Lygaeidae – Woodward 1954 4(4):221-9.
 Lygaeinae – Woodward 1954 4(4):221-3.
Lygus – Woodward 1954 4(4):231.
Lyncina – Powell 1967a 6(3):185; Powell 1974 11:205; Cernohorsky 1971a 8:120.
Lyreidus – Powell 1949b 3(6):371.
Lyria – Cernohorsky 1980e 17:127-34.
Lysiphragma – Salmon 1948c 3(4,5):310.
 Macquarie Island – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:67-97.

- Macquariella* – Powell 1933 1(4):197.
 Macrolophinae – Woodward 1950a 4(1):14-6.
Macroschisma – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:147-8.
Mactra – Powell 1933 1(4):192.
 Mactridae – Powell 1933 1(4):192; Powell 1967b 6(3):198-9.
Maculotriton – Cernohorsky 1982c 19:130-4.
 Magilidae – Powell 1967a 6(3):193-4; Powell 1971 8:219-20.
 Maioro – Fox & Green 1982 19:53-80; Green 1983 20:107-14.
 Malagasy Republic – Cernohorsky 1987c 24:123-34.
Malea – Powell 1974 11:204.
 Malletiidae – Powell 1931 1(2):92.
 Mammals – Gill 1983 20:203-15; Gill 1990 27:165-73.
Mammilla – Powell 1938d 2(3):168; Powell 1964 6(1):14-15; Cernohorsky 1971d 8:196-201.
Mancinella – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:176-7.
 Mangeliinae – Powell 1944 3(1):46-58.
 Manihiki – Cranwell 1933 1(4):169-71.
 Manukau South Head (see Brambley Collection).
 Maori carving (see Woodcarving, Maori).
 Maori carving, contemporary – Neich 1991 28:69-148.
Maorichthonius – Beier 1969 6(4-6):414-5.
Maoricolpus – Powell 1931 1(2):99-101.
Maoriella – Archey 1936 2(1):58-63.
Maorimorpha – Powell 1939 2(4):235-6.
Maoristylus – Powell 1947c 3(3):182-8.
Maoritomela – Powell 1944 3(1):38-9.
Mappingia – Powell 1944 3(1):51.
Margarella – Powell 1939 2(4):227-8; Powell 1971 8:223.
 Marginellidae – Powell 1952b 4(3):184; Powell 1971 8:223.
 Marine biology – Powell 1937 2(2):119-124; Fell 1947 3(3):145-50; Fell 1949 3(6):343-6; Powell 1949b 3(6):368-71; Powell 1949c 3(6):372; Squires 1960 5(3,4):195-201; Squires 1964 6(1):1-9; Stephenson 1969 6(4-6):427-34; Stephenson 1970a 7:193-5; Stephenson 1976 13:167-73; Stephenson 1977 14:143-4; Stephenson 1980 17:153-5; Willan 1983 22:85-96; Stephenson 1987 24:135-42; Hayward, Blom, Morley, Stephenson & Hollis 1995 31:219-30; Hayward & Grenfell 1995 31:231-73; Stephenson & Riley 1996a 32:91-9; Stephenson & Riley 1996b 33:195-200.
Marshallena – Powell 1931 1(2):106; Powell 1935 1(6):336-7; Cernohorsky 1987c 24:131.
Matachia – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):94-6; Marples 1956 4(6):330-2.
 Matatuahu (see Brambley Collection).
 Mathildidae – Powell 1971 8:210.
Mauidrillia – Powell 1944 3(1):34-7.
 Maungapohatu – Cranwell & Moore 1931 1(2):71-80.
Maurea – Powell 1931 1(2):97-8; Powell 1939 2(4):229; Powell 1946b 3(2):140; Powell 1964 6(1):11-12; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:149-50; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:93.

- Mayena* – Powell 1952b 4(3):176-7; Powell 1954a 4(4):237.
Mecoptera – Wise 1973 10:143-87.
Meeting house – Simmons 1984b 21:61-7.
Megadyptes – Falla 1935 1(6):319-21.
Megaloceroea – Woodward 1954 4(4):230-1.
Megaloptera – Wise 1973 10:143-87; Wise 1983c 20:259-71; Wise 1991 28:211-227.
Megalothorax – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:93.
Melagraphia – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:150-2.
Melanchra – Philpott 1930 1(1):1.
Meliphagidae – Gill 1983 20:212-3.
Melolonthinae – Given 1954 4(5):267-70.
Menimus crosbyi – Watt 1993 30:47.
Merelina – Powell 1933 1(4):202; Powell 1939 2(4):231-3.
Meretrix – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:185.
Mesadenocoris – Kirman 1985 22:77-83.
Mesocarbo – Falla 1932 1(3):140-1.
Mesoepelum – Powell 1931 1(2):93; Powell 1938c 2(3):160.
Mesostigmata – Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Luxton 1984 21:83-100.
Mesovelina – Wise 1990c 27:197.
Mesoveliidae – Wise 1990c 27:197.
Metakatianna – Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):298.
Metastigmata – Wise 1970b 7:217-52.
Metavelifer multiradiatus – Stephenson 1977 14:143-4.
Metromorpha – Cernohorsky 1988b 25:64-73.
Metrosideros – Cooper 1954 4(4):205-11; Cooper 1958 5(1,2):13-40.
Metula – Cernohorsky 1971c 8:148-51.
Metzgeria – Cernohorsky 1973a 10:124-5.
Micantapex – Powell 1944 3(1):13-5.
Micrabaciidae – Squires 1964 6(1):3.
Micrelenchus – Powell 1933 1(4):194; Powell 1946b 3(2):138-40.
Microcarbo – Falla 1932 1(3):141-3.
Microdictyon – Dellow 1950 4(1):3-7.
Microdrillia – Powell 1944 3(1):30.
Microestea – Ponder 1965c 6(2):156.
Microfusus – Cernohorsky 1982c 19:137.
Microlaena avenacea – Moore & Cranwell 1934 1(5):219-38.
Micromus – Wise 1972b 9:270; Wise 1983b 20:255-7; Wise 1988b 25:183; Wise 1993 30:93-117.
Microvelia – Woodward 1954 4(4):232; Wise 1990c 27:195-6.
Microveliinae – Woodward 1954 4(4):232.
Microvoluta – Cernohorsky 1975c 12:225-9; Cernohorsky 1978a 15:64; Cernohorsky 1983 20:196-8; Powell 1952b 4(3):183-4.
Micryphantidae – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):93.

- Midden analysis – Davidson 1967 6(3):203-28; Scott 1970 7:19-22; Allo 1970 7:83-91; Davidson 1970c 7:112-6; Hougaard 1971 8:18; Leahy 1972 9:20-2; Allo 1972 9:69-77; Law 1972 9:95-9,107-9,115-6; Leahy 1974 11:57-69; Davidson 1975 12:22-4; Leahy 1976 13:45-58; Smith 1978 15:17-26; Harsant 1981 18:72-3; Smith 1981a 18:95-105; Smith 1981b 18:107-25; Fox & Cassels 1983 20:100-3; Furey 1986 23:12-3; Sewell 1986 23:37; Foster & Sewell 1989 26:20; Prickett 1990 27:105-7; Furey 1991 28:21-4; Leahy 1991 28:62-3; Phillips & Green 1991 28:167-8,182-3.
- Migas* – Chamberlain 1944 3(1):76-7.
- Migidae – Marples 1956 4(6):330.
- Migrant birds – Falla 1936 2(1):3-14.
- Military sites, European – Lawrence & Prickett 1984 21:1-32; Prickett 1995 31:1-87; Prickett 1996 33:1-51.
- Mimachlamys* – Powell 1952b 4(3):169-70; Powell 1958a 5(1,2):70.
- Mimetidae – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):89.
- Mimetus* – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):89.
- Mimopeus* – Watt 1988 25:95-144; Watt 1989 26:39-81.
- Miners Cove – Beever 1990 27:155-64.
- Miocene, Early – Eagle & Hayward 1992 29:113-33; Eagle, Hayward & Grant-Mackie 1995 32:17-44; Eagle 1996b 33:159-71.
- Miocene, Lower – Eagle 1992:103-11.
- Miridae – Woodward 1950a 4(1):9-23; Woodward 1954 4(4):230-2.
- Mites – Luxton 1984 21:83-100.
- Mitra* – Cernohorsky 1972b 9:195-8; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:183; Cernohorsky 1975c 12:232-3; Cernohorsky 1976 13:111-3; Cernohorsky 1977c 14:121-3; Cernohorsky 1978b 15:80; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:145-6; Cernohorsky 1982c 19:142-4; Cernohorsky 1983 20:193; Cernohorsky 1985 22:56-9; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:52-3; Cernohorsky 1988c 25:75-6.
- Mitridae – Powell 1952b 4(3):182-4; Powell 1958a 5(1,2):81-2; Cernohorsky 1971b 8:133-5; Cernohorsky 1972b 9:195-204; Cernohorsky 1972c 9:205-29; Cernohorsky 1973b 10:133-7; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:183; Cernohorsky 1976 13:111-3; Cernohorsky 1977c 14:121-5; Cernohorsky 1978a 15:58-62; Cernohorsky 1978b 15:80-82; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:145-7; Cernohorsky 1982c 19:142-5; Cernohorsky 1983 20:193; Cernohorsky 1985 22:56-9; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:116; Cernohorsky 1988c 25:75-6,82.
- Mitrihara* – Powell 1944 3(1):43-4.
- Mitrolumna* – Cernohorsky 1975c 12:232; Cernohorsky 1985 22:62-3; Cernohorsky 1988b 25:64-5.
- Mitromorpha* – Cernohorsky 1978c 15:107.
- Mitromorphinae – Cernohorsky 1975c 12:231-3.
- Mitropifex* – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):81-2.
- Moa bone – Nelson & Grant-Mackie 1980 17:105-12.
- Moa eggs – Archey 1931 1(2):113-6.
- Moa type specimens – Gill 1983 20:206-8.
- Mocella* – Powell 1948 3(4,5):277; Goulstone 1996a 32:64-6.
- Modelia* – Cernohorsky 1977a 14:94.

Modicarventus – Kirman 1989a 26:25-32.

Modicogryllus – Wise 1969 6(4-6):423-6.

Moehau – Moore & Cranwell 1934 1(5):219-38.

Molluscan faunule – Powell 1931 1(2):85-112; Powell 1938c 2(3):157-64.

Molluscs – Powell 1931 1(2):85-112; Powell 1933 1(4):181-208; Powell 1934 1(5):261-74; Powell 1935 1(6):327-40; Powell 1938c 2(3):157-64; Powell 1938d 2(3):165-70; Powell 1939 2(4):211-38; Powell 1944 3(1):3-68; Powell 1946b 3(2):137-44; Powell 1947a 3(3):161-8; Powell 1947b 3(3):170-2; Powell 1950b 4(1):73-81; Powell 1952b 4(3):169-85; Powell 1954a 4(4):235-40; Powell 1958a 5(1,2):65-85; Powell 1958b 5(1,2):87-91; Powell 1960 5(3,4):117-93; Powell 1964 6(1):11-20; Ponder 1965a 6(2):47-99; Ponder 1965b 6(2):101-31; Ponder 1965c 6(2):131-59; Powell 1965 6(2):161-8; Powell 1967a 6(3):185-96; Powell 1967b 6(3):197-200; Schilder 1967 6(3):201-2; Cernohorsky 1970a 7:175-86; Cernohorsky 1970b 7:187-91; Cernohorsky 1971a 8:103-29; Cernohorsky 1971b 8:131-5; Cernohorsky 1971c 8:137-67; Cernohorsky 1971d 8:169-208; Powell 1971 8:209-28; Cernohorsky 1972a 9:125-94; Cernohorsky 1972b 9:195-204; Cernohorsky 1972c 9:205-29; Cernohorsky 1972d 9:231-47; Powell 1972 9:249-51; Cernohorsky 1973a 10:123-31; Cernohorsky 1973b 10:133-42; Cernohorsky 1974a 11:121-42; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:143-192; Fleming & Powell 1974 11:193-5; Powell 1974 11:197-207; Cernohorsky 1975a 12:121-73; Cernohorsky 1975b 12:175-211; Cernohorsky 1975c 12:213-34; Cernohorsky 1976 13:111-29; Cernohorsky & Bratcher 1976 13:131-40; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:87-104; Cernohorsky 1977b 14:105-19; Cernohorsky 1977c 14:121-32; Cernohorsky 1978a 15:55-65; Cernohorsky 1978b 15:67-86; Cernohorsky 1978c 15:87-109; Cernohorsky 1980a 16:105-8; Cernohorsky 1980b 16:109-169; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:171-87; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:113-25; Cernohorsky 1980e 17:127-134; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:135-52; Cernohorsky 1981a 18:137-92; Cernohorsky 1981b 18:193-202; Cernohorsky 1982a 19:109-11; Cernohorsky 1982b 19:113-24; Cernohorsky 1982c 19:125-47; Cernohorsky 1983 20:185-202; Cernohorsky 1985 22:47-67; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:45-57; Cernohorsky 1986b 23:59-65; Cernohorsky 1987a 24:93-105; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:107-22; Cernohorsky 1987c 24:123-34; Cernohorsky 1988a 25:1-38; Cernohorsky 1988b 25:63-73; Cernohorsky 1988c 25:75-85; Eagle 1992:103-11; Brook & Laurenson 1992 29:135-66; Eagle & Hayward 1993 30:13-26; Powell 1976 13:141-66.

Molluscs, land (see Land snails).

Molluscs, warm water – Powell 1976 13:141-66.

Monarch butterfly (see Butterfly, monarch).

Moneta – Marples 1956 4(6):338-9.

Monocentridae – Powell 1938b 2(3):151-2.

Monocotyledones – Wright 1978 15:45-53; Goulding 1980 16:87-104.

Monodilepas – Cernohorsky 1972d 9:236.

Monodonta – Cernohorsky 1977a 14:87-8.

Monomorium – Taylor 1962 5(5,6):252-3.

Monoplex – Powell 1952b 4(3):175.

- Monoscutinae* – Forster 1948 3(4,5):313-6.
Monoscutum – Forster 1948 3(4,5):314-5.
Monostiolum – Cernohorsky 1975b 12:195-7.
Montacutidae – Powell 1952b 4(3):170-1.
Montfortula – Cernohorsky 1972d 9:234-5.
Moraceae – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):226-7.
Morula – Powell 1967a 6(3):193; Powell 1974 11:202-3; Cernohorsky 1978b 15:76-8; Cernohorsky 1982c 19:126-7; Cernohorsky 1983 20:188-9; Cernohorsky 1987a 24:97-101.
Morum – Cernohorsky 1980f 17:135.
Mosses – Beever 1987 24:187-92; Beever 1990 27:155-64; Beever 1991 28:201-10.
Motutapu Island – Davidson 1970a 7:1-12; Scott 1970 7:13-30; Davidson 1970b 7:31-60; Leahy 1970 7:61-82; Allo 1970 7:83-91; Davidson 1972 9:1-14; Leahy 1972 9:15-26; Sullivan 1972 9:27-60; Davidson 1974b 11:9-10; Davidson 1974c 11:11-2; Ward 1974 11:13-4; Moore 1976 13:81; Houghton 1977a 14:37-43; Davidson 1978b 15:15-6; Smith 1981a 18:95-105; Gill 1985 22:69-76.
Motutara, West Auckland – Powell 1935 1(6):327-40; Eagle 1992:103-11.
Mount Roskill – Fox 1980 16:45-61.
Mucrinops – Powell 1931 1(2):97-8; Powell 1939 2(4):229.
Munditia – Powell 1933 1(4):195.
Murchison Mountains – Wise 1982 19:149-51.
Murdochia – Powell 1941b 2(5):260; Powell 1948 3(4,5):274; Powell 1951a 4(2):132.
Murex – Cernohorsky 1974a 11:123.
Murexsul – Powell 1934 1(5):272-3.
Muricidae – Powell 1934 1(5):272-3; Powell 1952b 4(3):179-80; Powell 1967a 6(3):192; Powell 1971 8:218; Cernohorsky 1974a 11:123; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:173-79; Powell 1974 11:199-202; Cernohorsky 1976 13:116-26; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:96-9; Cernohorsky 1977b 14:112-8; Cernohorsky 1978b 15:72-9; Cernohorsky 1980a 16:107-8; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:171-87; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:136-8; Cernohorsky 1982b 19:113-24; Cernohorsky 1982c 19:125-47; Cernohorsky 1983 20:186-91; Cernohorsky 1985 22:47-51; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:45; Cernohorsky 1987a 24:97-102.
Muricopsis – Cernohorsky 1976 13:116-9; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:137.
Musculista senhousia – Willan 1983 22:85-96.
Musical instruments – Annabell 1983 20:147-63; Annabell 1985 22:31-40; Annabell 1988 25:57-62.
Musical instruments, Maori – Fisher 1934 1(5):285-6; Fisher 1937 2(2):111-8; Harsant 1981 18:78-9; Hosking & Leahy 1982 19:91.
Musical instruments, Tonga – Mahina 1984 21:33-6.
Myadora – Powell 1931 1(2):95,111-2.
Myochama – Powell 1974 11:197-9.
Myochamidae – Powell 1931 1(2):95; Powell 1931 1(2):111-2; Powell 1974 11:197-9.
Myrmecia brevinoda – Kneall 1981 18:203-4.
Myrsinaceae – Baylis 1951a 4(2):99-102; Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):224; Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):225-6.

- Myrsine* – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):225-6.
Myrtaceae – Cooper 1954 4(4):205-211; Cooper 1958 5(1,2):13-40.
Myrtea – Powell 1935 1(6):330-1.
Mysticoncha – Powell 1946b 3(2):144; Powell 1954a 4(4):236.
Mytilidae – Powell 1958b 5(1,2):87-9; Willan 1983 22:85-96.
Mytilus – Powell 1958b 5(1,2):87-8.

Nabidae – Woodward 1954 4(4):229-30.
Nabis – Woodward 1954 4(4):229-30.
Nassaria – Cernohorsky 1982c 19:137.
Nassariidae – Powell 1952b 4(3):181-2; Cernohorsky 1972a 9:125-94; Cernohorsky 1975a 12:121-73; Cernohorsky 1975c 12:218-22; Cernohorsky 1976 13:127-8; Cernohorsky 1977c 14:125-7; Cernohorsky 1978a 15:56-8; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:180; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:113-25; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:118-22; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:141-5; Cernohorsky 1982c 19:139-42; Cernohorsky 1983 20:191-3; Cernohorsky 1985 22:55-6; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:48-50; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:110-2; Cernohorsky 1988c 25:78-84.
Nassarius – Powell 1952b 4(3):182; Cernohorsky 1972a 9:127-89; Cernohorsky 1975a 12:122-63, 168-9; Cernohorsky 1975c 12:218-22; Cernohorsky 1976 13:128; Cernohorsky 1977c 14:125-7; Cernohorsky 1978a 15:56-8; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:180; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:118-22; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:141-5; Cernohorsky 1981a 18:139-82; Cernohorsky 1981b 18:197-8; Cernohorsky 1982c 19:139-42; Cernohorsky 1985 22:55-6; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:48-50; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:111-2; Cernohorsky 1988c 25:78-82.
Natica – Cernohorsky 1971d 8:173-90; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:168-72.
Naticarius – Cernohorsky 1971d 8:183-8.
Naticidae – Powell 1931 1(2):98-9; Powell 1934 1(5):269; Powell 1935 1(6):335; Powell 1938c 2(3):162-4; Powell 1952b 4(3):174; Powell 1964 6(1):12-14; Powell 1965 6(2):163-4; Powell 1967a 6(3):185-6; Cernohorsky 1971d 8:169-208; Powell 1971 8:215; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:168-72; Powell 1974 11:201; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:94-5; Cernohorsky 1977b 14:107.
Naucrates – Griffin 1932 1(3):132-3.
Nautilinus – Robb & Hitchmough 1980 16:189-200.
Nautilus – Powell 1964 6(1):19.
Neadmete – Cernohorsky 1983 20:199-200.
Neanuridae – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:77-8; Deharveng & Wise 1987 24:143-6.
Nebularia – Cernohorsky 1972b 9:195-7; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:183; Cernohorsky 1977c 14:121-3; Cernohorsky 1978b 15:80-2; Cernohorsky 1982c 19:144; Cernohorsky 1988c 25:76.
Neelidae – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:93.
Neilo – Powell 1931 1(2):92.
Nelson (locality) – Eagle 1996a 32:1-16.
Nemocardium – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):77.

Neobiosella – Wise 1958 5(1,2):57-8.

Neocancilla – Cernohorsky 1972b 9:198-200; Cernohorsky 1978a 15:58; Cernohorsky 1985 22:59.

Neocarventus – Kirman 1989b 26:33-8.

Neocicindela – Wise 1988a 25:147-80.

Neogastropoda – Cernohorsky 1978a 15:55.

Neoguraleus – Powell 1939 2(4):236.

Neothais – Powell 1974 11:202-3; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:45.

Neptuniidae – Powell 1931 1(2):102-3.

Nerita – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:161-8.

Neritidae – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:161-8.

Nerva – Cernohorsky 1982c 19:138-9.

Nesidiochernes – Beier 1969 6(4-6):415-6.

Neurochorema – Wise 1970a 7:212.

Neuroptera – Wise 1956 4(6):323; Wise 1972b 9:269-72; Wise 1973 10:143-87; Wise 1983b 20:255-7; Wise 1983c 20:259-71; Wise 1985 22:98-99; Wise 1988b 25:181-4; Wise 1990b 27:185-94; Wise 1990c 27:195-8; Wise 1991 28:211-27; Wise 1992 29:167-77; Wise 1993 30:93-117; Wise 1996 32:101-17.

Neverita – Cernohorsky 1971d 8:195-6.

New Britain – Cernohorsky 1971b 8:131-3.

Ngapuhi – Simmons 1975b 12:57-82.

Ngauruhoe – Cooper 1949a 3(6):381-85; Battey 1949 3(6):387-95.

Nielsenicrinus – Eagle 1993 30:4-9.

Ninety Mile Beach – Cooper 1967 6(3):171-4.

Niotha – Cernohorsky 1972a 9:140-60; Cernohorsky 1978a 15:57-8; Cernohorsky 1981a 18:154-64.

Nitidulidae – Watt 1962 5(5,6):258-9.

Niue – Cernohorsky 1970a 7:175-86.

Noctuidae – Philpott 1930 1(1):1; Spiller & Turbott 1944 3(1):81.

Norfolk Island – Squires 1960 5(3,4):195-201; Cooper 1970b 7:137-41.

North Cape – Powell 1947c 3(3):173-88; Battey 1956 4(6):309-15.

Northland (see also Bay of Islands, Cape Reinga, Doubtless Bay, Kaikohe, Kaipara, Ninety Mile Beach, North Cape, Okuratope, Parua Bay, Poor Hill, Rangiawhia Peninsula, Ruarangi, Whangape Harbour) – Archey 1933 1(4):209-18; Powell 1947c 3(3):173-88; Battey 1950 4(1):35-59; Powell 1951b 4(2):134-40; Powell 1954a 4(4):235-40; Battey 1956 4(6):309-15; Archey 1964 6(1):39-46; Hougaard 1971 8:1-22; Oppenheim 1971 8:23-7; Simmons 1974b 11:103-4; Fleming & Powell 1974 11:193-5; Green 1975 12:47-8; Fox 1976 13:13-27; Fox 1985 22:1-15; Leahy 1988 25:39-47; Kirman 1989b 26:33-8; Wise 1990b 27:185-94; Wise 1990c 27:195-8; Climo & Goulstone 1995 31:205-14; Hayward, Blom, Morley, Stephenson & Hollis 1995 31:219-30; Goulstone 1996b 33:173-94.

Notadusta – Cernohorsky 1971a 8:121-4; Cernohorsky 1983 20:185-6.

Nothofagus – Cranwell 1939 2(4):175-96.

Notocochlis – Powell 1971 8:215.

- Notolepton* – Powell 1933 1(4):191.
Notoluponia – Cernohorsky 1971a 8:121-4.
Notosetia – Powell 1933 1(4):197-9; Ponder 1965b 6(2):102-3.
Notosinister – Powell 1934 1(5):265-6.
Nucula – Powell 1971 8:227-8.
Nuculana – Powell 1931 1(2):91-2; Powell 1935 1(6):330.
Nuculanidae – Powell 1931 1(2):91-2; Powell 1935 1(6):330.
Nuculidae – Powell 1939 2(4):220-1; Powell 1971 8:227-8.
Nudibranchiate molluscs – Powell 1937 2(2):119-124.
Nukuoro – Davidson 1976b 13:9-12.
Numenius – Falla 1936 2(1):10.
Nymphalidae – Spiller & Turbott 1944 3(1):81; Early, Parrish & Ryan 1996 32:45-53.
Nysius – Woodward 1954 4(4):221-2.
- Obsidian* – Scott 1970 7:28; Davidson 1970b 7:53-4; Leahy 1970 7:78; Allo 1972 9:65-7; Law 1972 9:72,114-5; Leahy 1974 11:53-6; Morwood 1974 11:77-99; Davidson 1975 12:33-5; Leahy 1976 13:64-6; Fox 1980 17:75-6; Boileau 1980 17:91-2; Fox & Green 1982 19:75-6; Furey 1986 23:18-9; Prickett 1987 24:25-6; Furey 1990 27:47; Prickett 1990 27:91,118-20,130-1,136-8; Furey 1991 28:19-20; Prickett 1992 29:36-7,67-71,94-5.
- Obsidian sources* – Davidson 1972 9:6-7; Davidson 1974b 11:11-2; Ward 1974 11:13-4; Ruddock 1988 25:49-56; Davidson 1990 27:1-18.
- Oceanites* – Falla 1933 1(4):173.
- Odonata* – Wise 1956 4(6):322; Wise 1973 10:143-87; Wise 1980a 17:175-8; Rowe 1981 18:205-9; Wise 1983c 20:259-71; Wise 1985 22:97-103; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
- Odontria* – Given 1954 4(5):269-70; Watt 1962 5(5,6):257.
- Oecetis* – Wise 1958 5(1,2):55; Wise 1970a 7:209.
- Oecobiidae* – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):86-7.
- Oeconesus* – Wise 1958 5(1,2):51.
- Oecophoridae* – Philpott 1930 1(1):8-11.
- Off-shore islands* (see also Great Barrier I., Little Barrier I., Poor Knights I., Taranga, Three Kings I.)
 – Wise 1983c 20:259-71; Hayward, Wright and Hayward 1991 28:185-99.
- Off-shore Islands Research Group* – Wright 1983 20:175-84.
- Okuratope* – Fox 1985 22:1-15.
- Oligocene, Late* – Eagle 1993 30:1-12; Eagle & Hayward 1993 30:13-26.
- Oligochaeta* – Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
- Olinga* – Wise 1958 5(1,2):52-3.
- Oliva* – Cernohorsky 1978b 15:79-80; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:55-6.
- Olividae* – Powell 1967b 6(3):198; Cernohorsky 1978b 15:79-80; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:55-6.
- Oniscidia* – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):80-1.
- Onychiuridae* – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:78-9.
- Opiliones* – Forster 1948 3(4,5):313-8; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.

- Opito – Davidson 1975 12:1-42; Davidson & Green 1975 12:43-6; Davidson 1976 13:1-7; Moore 1976 13:77-93; Houghton 1977b 14:45-56; Boileau 1980 17:65-95; Smith 1981b 18:107-25.
- Oppomorus* – Powell 1967a 6(3):193.
- Optoturris* – Powell 1944 3(1):12-3.
- Orchid – Graham 1983 20:217-22.
- Orchidaceae – Goulding 1980 16:99-103.
- Ordovician, Late – Eagle 1996a 32:1-16.
- Ornithology – Archey 1931 1(2):113-121; Falla 1932 1(3):139-54; Falla 1933 1(4):173-80; Falla 1934 1(5):245-59; Falla 1935 1(6):319-26; Falla 1936 2(1):3-14; Buddle 1938 2(3):125-32; Turbott & Buddle 1948 3(4,5):319-36; Falla 1948 3(4,5):337-8; Turbott 1951 4(2):141-3; Turbott 1952 4(3):187-92; Falla 1954 4(4):241-4; Turbott 1954 4(4):245-62; Turbott 1956 4(6):343-63; Gill 1984 21:77-82; Gill 1988 25:87-94; Gill 1990 27:165-73; Gill 1993 30:87-91.
- Orocrambus* – Philpott 1930 1(1):3.
- Orthenches* – Philpott 1930 1(1):14.
- Orthoptera – Salmon 1948b 3(4,5):301-7; Wise 1969 6(4):423-6; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
- Orthotylinae – Woodward 1954 4(4):231-2.
- Oruarangi – Fisher 1934 1(5):275-86; Fisher 1935 1(6):287-300; Fisher 1936 2(1):15-27; Fisher 1937 2(2):111-8.
- Osteology, human (see also Burials) – Pietruszewsky 1969 6(4-6):287-402; Leahy 1976 13:71-2; Houghton 1977a 14:37-43; Houghton 1977b 14:45-56; Fox 1980 16:60-1.
- Otariidae – Gill 1983 20:213.
- Otatara* – Ponder 1965b 6(2):120-1.
- Otostigmus* – Archey 1936 2(1):66.
- Oue (locality) – Harsant 1981 18:63-93.
- Ovulidae – Cernohorsky 1971a 8:125; Powell 1971 8:214; Cernohorsky 1972b 9:202-3.
- Oxyethira* – Wise 1972a 9:260-1.
- Oxyopes* – Marples 1956 4(6):334.
- Oxyopidae – Marples 1956 4(6):334.
- Pa – Delph & Archey 1930 1(1):57-69; Hougaard 1971 8:1-22; Fox 1974 11:15-22; Green 1975 12:47-8; Fox 1976 13:13-27; Fox 1977 14:1-24; Fox 1980 16:45-61; Prickett 1980 17:1-48; Harsant 1981 18:63-93; Prickett 1982 19:1-52; Fox & Green 1982 19:53-80; Prickett 1983 20:1-39; Lawrence & Prickett 1984 21:1-32; Fox 1985 22:1-15; Leahy 1988 25:39-47; Davidson 1990 27:1-18; Leahy 1991 28:33-68; Phillips & Green 1991 28:147-83; Davidson & Wallace 1992 29:1-5; Prickett 1995 31:1-87.
- Pachybrachius* – Woodward 1954 4(4):224.
- Pachycrommium* – Cernohorsky 1971d 8:202-3.
- Pachymelon* – Powell 1933 1(4):204-5; Powell 1950b 4(1):81; Powell 1954a 4(4):240; Powell 1965 6(2):166.
- Pachymerinae – Archey 1936 2(1):53-65.

- Pachyptila* – Falla 1933 1(4):174-5; Falla 1934 1(5):248-9.
- Pacific Islands (see Canton I., Cook I., Fiji, Manihiki, Niue, Norfolk I., Nukuoro, Palau, Pitcairn I., Rarotonga, Tikopia, Tonga, Vaito'otia/Fa'ahia, Wallis and Futuna).
- Pacific, South – Wise 1980a 17:175-8.
- Pacific, West – Cernohorsky 1980e 17:127-134; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:135-52; Cernohorsky 1982a 19:109-11.
- Pagrosomus* – Powell 1938b 2(3):155-6.
- Palaeoclimate – Eagle & Hayward 1992 29:113-33.
- Palaeoecology – Eagle & Hayward 1992 29:113-33; Eagle & Hayward 1993 30:13-26; Eagle, Hayward & Grant-Mackie 1995 32:17-44.
- Palaeoenvironment – Nelson & Grant-Mackie 1980 17:105-12; Eagle 1995 31:175-86; Eagle, Hayward & Carter 1995 31:187-204.
- Palaeontology – Eagle 1992:103-11; Eagle & Hayward 1992 29:113-33; Eagle 1993 30:1-12; Eagle & Hayward 1993 30:13-26; Eagle, Hayward & Carter 1995 31:187-204; Eagle, Hayward & Grant-Mackie 1995 32:17-44; Eagle 1995 31:175-86; Eagle 1996a 32:1-16; Eagle 1996b 33:159-71.
- Palau – Simmons 1970 7:171-3.
- Pallium* – Powell 1931 1(2):93; Powell 1938c 2(3):160.
- Palomelon* – Powell 1933 1(4):204-5; Powell 1950b 4(1):81; Powell 1954a 4(4):240; Powell 1965 6(2):166.
- Panopea* – Powell 1950b 4(1):76-80.
- Paper mulberry (see *Broussonetia papyrifera*).
- Papua New Guinea (see New Britain).
- Paraclanculus* – Cernohorsky 1972d 9:238.
- Paraguraleus* – Powell 1944 3(1):49-51.
- Paralamyctes* – Archey 1937 2(2):78-82.
- Paralaoma* – Powell 1948 3(4,5):279-81; Powell 1951a 4(2):133.
- Paraneonetus* – Salmon 1948b 3(4,5):305-7.
- Parasites – Stephenson 1976 13:167-73; Stephenson 1980 17:153-5.
- Paratrophis* – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):226-7.
- Paratrophon* – Cernohorsky 1977a 14:98-9.
- Pare – Archey 1960 5(3,4):203-14; Archey 1962 5(5,6):271-81; Archey 1967 6(3):229-50; Simmons 1974 11:101-2.
- Pareuthria* – Cernohorsky 1977b 14:109.
- Parisotoma* – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:80-1.
- Parnell (locality) – Law 1970 7:93-103.
- Paroxyethira* – Wise 1972a 9:261-2.
- Particymatium* – Powell 1952b 4(3):175.
- Parua Bay, Whangaroa – Fox 1976 13:13-27.
- Paryphanta* – Powell 1930 1(1):17-56; Powell 1932 1(3):158-62; Powell 1936 2(1):29-35; Powell 1938a 2(3):133-9; Powell 1946a 3(2):101-22, 136; Powell 1948 3(4,5):281-2; Powell 1949a 3(6):347-60; Powell 1952a 4(3):165-7.
- Paryphantidae – Powell 1930 1(1):17-56; Powell 1932 1(3):155-62; Powell 1936 2(1):29-41; Powell 1938a 2(3):133-50; Powell 1946a 3(2):99-136; Powell 1948 3(4,5):281-2; Powell 1949a 3(6):347-67; Powell 1952a 4(3):165-7.

- Pascula* – Cernohorsky 1982c 19:128-30.
Passiflora – Young 1970 7:143-69.
 Passifloraceae – Young 1970 7:143-69.
Pataka – Archey 1964 6(1):39-43.
 Patellidae – Powell 1933 1(4):196-7.
 Pawhetau Point, Firth of Thames – Fox 1974 11:15-22.
Pecten – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):66-7.
 Pectinidae – Powell 1931 1(2):93; Powell 1938c 2(3):160; Powell 1939 2(4):222; Powell 1952b 4(3):169-70; Powell 1958a 5(1,2):66-71.
Peculator – Cernohorsky 1980a 16:105-6; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:54.
Pedicularia – Cernohorsky 1971a 8:116.
 Pediculariidae – Cernohorsky 1971a 8:116.
Pelagodroma – Falla 1934 1(5):247-8.
 Pelecanidae – Gill 1983 20:211.
 Pelecaniformes – Buddle 1938 2(3):128-9.
Pelecanoides – Falla 1934 1(5):246-7.
Pelecanus – Archey 1931 1(2):116-121.
Pellicaria – Powell 1931 1(2):101-2.
Pellax – Ponder 1965a 6(2):92-3.
Peloparion – Powell 1941b 2(5):262-4.
 Pendants – Fisher 1934 1(5):276-8; Fisher 1936 2(1):24-7; Leahy 1974 11:40-2; Edson & Brown 1977 14:30-3; Law 1980 16:63-75; Boileau 1980 17:72-5; Prickett 1985 22:17-29; Furey 1986 23:16; Furey 1990 27:22-5; Prickett 1992 29:62.
 Penguins – Falla 1935 1(6):319-26.
Penion – Powell 1971 8:222-3.
 Pentatomidae – Spiller & Turbott 1944 3(1):79-80; Woodward 1950b 4(1):24-30; Pendergrast 1950 4(1):32-4; Pendergrast 1952 4(3):159-62; Woodward 1954 4(4):217-21.
Periegops – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):87-8.
Peringiella – Ponder 1965b 6(2):115-7.
Perirhoe – Powell 1931 1(2):108-9.
Perisporochnus – Chapman 1954 4(4):202-3.
Peristernia – Cernohorsky 1977a 14:103; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:115-8.
Perrierina – Powell 1933 1(4):188-9.
 Perrierinidae – Powell 1933 1(4):188-9; Powell 1939 2(4):221.
Perrona – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:185.
Personella – Cernohorsky 1975c 12:215-7.
 Petrels – Falla 1933 1(4):173-80; Falla 1934 1(5):245-59.
Phaeophanus – Spiller 1942 2(6):265-7.
 Phalacrocoracidae – Gill 1983 20:211.
Phalacrocorax – Falla 1932 1(3):139-54.
Phalacrocorax (Stictocarbo) punctatus punctatus – Turbott 1956 4(6):343-63.
 Phalangiidae – Forster 1948 3(4,5):313-8.
Phalaropus – Falla 1936 2(1):13.

- Phalium* – Cernohorsky 1978b 15:71-2.
Phasmatodea – Salmon 1948b 3(4,5):301-7; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
Phasmodae – Salmon 1948b 3(4,5):301-3.
Phelussa – Powell 1941b 2(5):261-2.
Phelussa fulminata – Climo 1969 6(4-6):419-22.
Phenacovolva – Cernohorsky 1971a 8:126-7; Powell 1971 8:214.
Phenatoma – Powell 1931 1(2):107.
Philanisidae – Wise 1958 5(1,2):53; Wise 1970a 7:205.
Philanisus – Wise 1958 5(1,2):53.
Philapodemus – Woodward 1954 4(4):221.
Philindophos – Cernohorsky 1980c 16:177-9.
Philine – Powell 1933 1(4):207.
Philinidae – Powell 1933 1(4):207.
Philippia – Powell 1938d 2(3):168; Powell 1971 8:210-2.
Philopotamidae – Wise 1958 5(1,2):57; Wise 1970a 7:210.
Philorheithridae – Wise 1958 5(1,2):54; Wise 1970a 7:206-7.
Philorheithrus – Wise 1958 5(1,2):54; Wise 1970a 7:206-7.
Pholadidae – Powell 1933 1(4):192.
Pholadomya – Powell 1931 1(2):96.
Pholadomyacidae – Powell 1931 1(2):96.
Pholcidae – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):88.
Pholcus – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):88.
Phormium – Allan & Cranwell 1942 2(6):269-79; Goulding 1971 8:58-62.
Phos – Cernohorsky 1971c 8:165; Cernohorsky 1974a 11:128-31; Cernohorsky 1976 13:126-7; Cernohorsky 1977c 14:127; Cernohorsky 1978a 15:55-6; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:177-9; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:107-10.
Phrixgnathus – Powell 1941b 2(5):261; Powell 1948 3(4,5):278; Powell 1951a 4(2):133; Climo & Goulstone 1993 30:39-45.
Phylinae – Woodward 1954 4(4):232.
Phylliroe – Powell 1937 2(2):119-20.
Phylliroidae – Powell 1937 2(2):119-20.
Pianoforte – Annabell 1983 20:147-63; Annabel 1988 25:57-62.
Pictobalcis – Powell 1971 8:213.
Pinguigemmula – Cernohorsky 1987c 24:128.
Piraunui – Delph & Archey 1930 1(1):57-69.
Pisania – Cernohorsky 1971c 8:138-48; Cernohorsky 1975b 12:192-3.
Pisaniinae – Cernohorsky 1971c 8:137-67; Cernohorsky 1975b 12:175-211.
Pisobia – Falla 1936 2(1):8-9.
Pitarina – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):75.
Pitcairn Island – Giles 1954 4(4):213-4.
Pittosporaceae – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):226-7; Cooper 1970b 7:137-41.
Pittosporum – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):226-7.
Pittosporum bracteolatum – Cooper 1970b 7:137-41.

- Place names, Auckland – Simmons 1980a 16:1-10; Simmons 1980b 16:11-39.
- Placostylidae – Powell 1948 3(4,5):282-9.
- Placostylus* – Powell 1938a 2(3):141-50; Powell 1947c 3(3):173-88; Powell 1948 3(4,5):282-9; Powell 1951a 4(2):131-2; Powell 1951b 4(2):134-40; Fleming & Powell 1974 11:193-5; Brook & Laurenson 1992 29:135-66.
- Placostylus bollonsi* – Brook & Laurenson 1992 29:135-66.
- Plagiognathinae – Woodward 1950a 4(1):22-3.
- Planaxidae – Powell 1952b 4(3):174; Powell 1971 8:209.
- Plecoptera – Wise 1956 4(6):321; Wise 1973 10:143-87; Wise 1983c 20:259-71; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
- Plectomirtha* – Oliver 1948 3(4,5):224-6; Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):227-8.
- Plectophanes* – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):87.
- Pleuromeris* – Powell 1938c 2(3):160-2.
- Pleuroploca* – Powell 1974 11:202.
- Plicircularia* – Cernohorsky 1972a 9:131-40; Cernohorsky 1981a 18:148-54; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:48-50; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:111.
- Pliocene – Powell 1931 1(2):85-112; Powell 1938c 2(3):157-64.
- Pliocene, Upper – Powell 1934 1(5):261-74.
- Plumbelenchus* – Cernohorsky 1977a 14:91-3.
- Plutellidae – Philpott 1930 1(1):14.
- Pluvialis* – Falla 1936 2(1):7-8.
- Pohutukawa – Cooper 1958 5(1,2):13-40.
- Polinices* – Powell 1935 1(6):335-6; Powell 1965 6(2):163-4; Powell 1967a 6(3):185-6; Cernohorsky 1971d 8:191-201; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:172; Powell 1974 11:201.
- Pollen – Cranwell 1939 2(4):175-96; Cranwell 1942 2(6):280-308; Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):215-32.
- Pollia* – Cernohorsky 1971c 8:155-8; Cernohorsky 1974a 11:124-6; Cernohorsky 1975b 12:197-200.
- Pollination, by insects – Graham 1983 20:217-22.
- Polycentropodidae – Wise 1958 5(1,2):56-7; Wise 1962 5(5,6):248-50.
- Polykatianna* – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:90-2.
- Polynesia, East – Cernohorsky 1980d 17:113-25.
- Polyplectropus* – Wise 1958 5(1,2):56-7; Wise 1962 5(5,6):248-50.
- Pomiscala* – Powell 1965 6(2):161.
- Pontiolaelaps* – Luxton 1984 21:84-95.
- Ponui Island – Fisher 1964 6(1):21; Nicholls 1964 6(1):23-38.
- Poor Hill – Leahy 1988 25:39-47.
- Poor Knights Islands – Cranwell 1937 2(2):101-110; Spiller 1942 2(6):265-7; Cernohorsky 1970b 7:187-91; Wise 1985 22:97-103; Beever 1991 28:201-10.
- Porina* – Salmon 1948c 3(4,5):309.
- Porrhothele* – Chamberlain 1944 3(1):73-5.
- Potamogetonaceae – Goulding 1980 16:103.
- Pounamu – Fisher 1936 2(1):19-25; Leahy 1970 7:79; Law 1980 16:63-75; Harsant 1981 18:79; Furey 1986 23:14; Prickett 1987 24:29,46; Prickett 1992 29:35,62-3,92.

- Powell, Arthur William Baden (biography and bibliography) – Cernohorsky 1988a 25:1-38.
Powelliphanta – Powell 1946a 3(2):102-4.
Powellisetia – Ponder 1965b 6(2):104-14.
Pratulum – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):77.
Primovula – Cernohorsky 1972b 9:202-3.
Procellaria – Falla 1934 1(5):254-5.
 Procellariidae – Gill 1983 20:209.
 Procellariiformes – Buddle 1938 2(3):125-8.
Procelsterna – Turbott 1952 4(3):191.
Prodolia – Cernohorsky 1975b 12:200-4; Cernohorsky 1986b 23:59-65.
Proisotomina – Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):295.
 Prostigmata – Wise 1970b 7:217-52.
Proterato – Cernohorsky 1971a 8:106-9.
Prothyasira – Powell 1935 1(6):332-3.
Protobiella – Wise 1992 29:167-77.
Proxicharonia – Powell 1967a 6(3):188-9; Cernohorsky 1970b 7:187-9.
Proxiuber – Powell 1938c 2(3):162-4; Powell 1954a 4(4):235-6.
 Psechridae – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):94-6; Marples 1956 4(6):330-2.
Psectra – Wise 1988b 25:182-3.
Pseudexomilus – Powell 1944 3(1):61-2.
Pseudoeconesus – Wise 1958 5(1,2):51-2.
Pseudoinquisitor – Powell 1944 3(1):28-9.
Pseudolabrus – Stephenson 1970b 7:198-9.
Pseudomurex – Cernohorsky 1980c 16:175.
Pseudoneptunea – Cernohorsky 1975c 12:217-8.
 Pseudoscorpionida – Beier 1969 6(4-6):413-8; Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
Pseudosinella – Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):297-8.
Pseudosorensia – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:84-5.
Pseudostomatella – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:152-4.
Pseudovertagus – Cernohorsky 1972b 9:200.
Psilaxis – Powell 1971 8:210-2.
Psilochorema – Wise 1982 19:149-50.
 Psocoptera – Wise 1970b 7:217-52.
 Psychomyidae – Wise 1958 5(1,2):57; Wise 1970a 7:209-10.
 Psychomyiinae – Wise 1958 5(1,2):57.
 Pteridophyta – Oliver 1948 3(4,5):214-6; Goulding 1978 15:37-44.
Pterochelus – Powell 1971 8:218; Powell 1974 11:199-200.
Pterodroma – Falla 1933 1(4):175-8; Falla 1934 1(5):255-9.
Pteromyrtea – Powell 1935 1(6):331-2.
Pteropurpura – Powell 1967a 6(3):192.
Pterynotus – Powell 1971 8:218; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:173-4; Cernohorsky 1978b 15:74-6; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:136.

Ptinidae – Watt 1962 5(5,6):258.

Ptinus – Watt 1962 5(5,6):258.

Ptychatractus – Cernohorsky 1973a 10:123-4.

Ptychosyrinx – Cernohorsky 1987c 24:128-9.

Puffinus – Falla 1933 1(4):175; Falla 1934 1(5):249-54.

Pukearuhe – Lawrence & Prickett 1984 21:1-32.

Pumice – Leahy 1974 11:50; Leahy 1976 13:64; Boileau 1980 17:87; Fox & Green 1982 19:74-5; Hosking & Leahy 1982 19:89,91-2; Fox & Cassels 1983 20:89-90; Prickett 1987 24:23-4; Furey 1990 27:53-4; Prickett 1990 27:94,129; Prickett 1992 29:64-5.

Punctidae – Climo & Goulstone 1993 30:27-45; Climo & Goulstone 1995 31:205-14.

Pupatonia – Ponder 1965a 6(2):96-7.

Purpura – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:178-9.

Pusia – Cernohorsky 1980b 16:124-29; Cernohorsky 1973b 10:138-42; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:185; Cernohorsky 1976 13:114-6; Cernohorsky 1978c 15:87-102; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:122-3; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:147-8; Cernohorsky 1983 20:195; Cernohorsky 1985 22:60.

Puyseguria – Powell 1931 1(2):110-1; Powell 1939 2(4):225.

Pycnocentria – Wise 1958 5(1,2):50.

Pycnocentroides – Wise 1958 5(1,2):50-1; Wise 1970a 7:202-3.

Pyramidellidae – Powell 1933 1(4):204; Powell 1934 1(5):266-7.

Pyraustidae – Philpott 1930 1(1):3-4.

Pyrenidae – Powell 1933 1(4):206-7; Powell 1939 2(4):235.

Pyrgotis – Philpott 1930 1(1):4.

Quaternary – Fleming & Powell 1974 11:193-5.

Queen Charlotte Sound – Simmons 1981 18:1-61.

Quibulla – Powell 1965 6(2):167-8.

Radiocarbon dates – Davidson 1972 9:5-6; Davidson 1974b 11:9-10; Fox 1974 11:20; Leahy 1974 11:71-3; Morwood 1974 11:90; Fleming & Powell 1974 11:193-5; Davidson 1975 12:36; Green 1975 12:47-8; Leahy 1976 13:41-6; Davidson 1978a 15:1-14; Davidson 1978b 15:15-6; Edson 1980 16:41-3; Fox 1980 16:58-60; Nelson & Grant-Mackie 1980 17:105-12; Fox & Cassels 1983 20:79,84,98-9,104; Green 1983 20:107-14; Lawrence & Prickett 1984 21:30; Furey 1986 23:11; Foster & Sewell 1989 26:20; Leahy 1991 28:64-5; Davidson & Wallace 1992 29:1-5; Prickett 1992 29:31,34,85-6.

Rallidae – Gill 1983 20:212.

Rangiawhia Peninsula – Battey 1950 4(1):35-59.

Rangitoto Island – Cooper 1954 4(4):205-11.

Ranularia – Cernohorsky 1975c 12:213-5.

Rapana – Powell 1974 11:204-5.

Raphidioptera – Wise 1996 32:101-17.

Rarotonga – Gill & Sykes 1996 33:53-78.

Rata – Cooper 1958 5(1,2):13-40.

- Ratifusus* – Cernohorsky 1971c 8:152-3; Powell 1971 8:222.
Raupa – Prickett 1990 27:73-153; Lander 1992 29:7-23; Prickett 1992 29:25-101.
Ravitrona – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):79-80.
Redoubt (see Military sites, European).
Reduviidae – Woodward 1954 4(4):229.
Regeneration – Baylis 1951b 4(2):103-9; Holdsworth 1951 4(2):113-21; Holdsworth & Baylis 1967 6(3):175-84; Cameron, Baylis & Wright 1987 24:163-85.
Regidrillia – Powell 1965 6(2):166-7.
Regificola – Griffin 1932 1(3):133-4.
Reptile – Robb & Rowlands 1977 14:133-42; Robb & Hitchmough 1980 16:189-200; Gill 1983 20:203-15; Gill 1985 22:69-76; Gill 1988 25:87-94; Gill 1990 27:165-73; Gill & Rinke 1990 27:175-80; Gill 1996 32:55-61.
Reteocrinidae – Eagle 1996a 32:5.
Rhinoclavis – Cernohorsky 1974a 11:121-3.
Rhizangiidae – Squires 1960 5(3,4):200; Squires 1964 6(1):3.
Rhopalimorpha – Pendergrast 1950 4(1):32-4; Pendergrast 1952 4(3):159-62.
Rhopalostylis – Goulding 1971 8:69-70.
Rhyacophilidae – Wise 1958 5(1,2):58-9; Wise 1970a 7:211-4; Wise 1972a 9:253-60; Wise 1978 15:111-3; Wise 1982 19:149-51.
Rhyparochrominae – Woodward 1954 4(4):223-4.
Rhypodes – Woodward 1954 4(4):222-3.
Rhytida – Powell 1930 1(1):26-32; Powell 1932 1(3):155-8; Powell 1946a 3(2):126-32; Powell 1948 3(4,5):281-2; Powell 1949a 3(6):360-3; Powell 1952a 4(3):165-7.
Rhytidarex – Powell 1948 3(4,5):281-2.
Ringicula – Powell 1935 1(6):339.
Ringiculidae – Powell 1935 1(6):339.
Risellopsis – Powell 1935 1(6):334-5.
Rissoa – Ponder 1965b 6(2):103.
Rissoidae – Powell 1933 1(4):197-204; Powell 1939 2(4):231-4; Ponder 1965b 6(2):101-31; Cernohorsky 1975c 12:222-4.
Rissopsis – Ponder 1965b 6(2):114.
Rochefortula – Powell 1939 2(4):226.
Rodney, North Auckland – Eagle 1996b 33:159-71.
Rosaceae – Orchard 1973a 10:97-107; Orchard 1974 11:119.
Rua tahuhu – Neich 1996a 33:79-109.
Ruarangi – Hougaard 1971 8:1-22; Oppenheim 1971 8:23-7; Green 1975 12:47-8.
Rubiaceae – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):221-2.
Rufodardanula – Ponder 1965b 6(2):124-8.
Rugobela – Powell 1944 3(1):62-3.

Sabia – Powell 1958b 5(1,2):90-1.
Saccella – Powell 1931 1(2):91-2; Powell 1935 1(6):330.
Saginofusca – Ponder 1965b 6(2):121-3.
Salaputium – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):72-3.

- Salpingidae – Watt 1962 5(5,6):261.
 Salticidae – Marples 1956 4(6):334.
 Sanguinolariidae – Powell 1933 1(4):192; Powell 1958a 5(1,2):73-5.
 Sapindaceae – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):219-20.
Scabricola – Cernohorsky 1973b 10:133-7; Cernohorsky 1981b 18:193-5; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:116.
 Scarabaeidae – Spiller & Turbott 1944 3(1):80; Watt 1962 5(5,6):257.
 Schendylidae – Archey 1936 2(1):44-6.
Schismope – Cernohorsky 1972b 9:232-3.
Schizoglossa – Powell 1930 1(1):54; Powell 1938a 2(3):139-40; Powell 1949a 3(6):363-7.
Schizoribautia – Archey 1936 2(1):64-5.
 Scincidae – Gill 1983 20:204-6; Gill, Rinke & Zug 1995 31:215-7.
Scissurella – Powell 1933 1(4):193.
 Scissurellidae – Powell 1933 1(4):193; Cernohorsky 1972d 9:232-3.
 Scleractinian corals – Squires 1960 5(3,4):195-201.
 Scolopacidae – Buddle 1938 2(3):131; Gill 1983 20:212.
 Scolopendridae – Archey 1936 2(1):66.
Scoparia – Philpott 1930 1(1):3-4.
Scrinium – Powell 1944 3(1):44-6.
Scrobs – Powell 1939 2(4):233-4.
 Scrophulariaceae – Cooper 1954 4(5):295-308; Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):224-5.
Scutigera – Archey 1937 2(2):90-3.
 Scutigeridae – Archey 1937 2(2):90-3.
 Scutigerinae – Archey 1937 2(2):90-3.
Scutuloidea kutu – Stephenson & Riley 1996b 33:195-200.
Scutus – Cernohorsky 1972d 9:236.
 Scyllaridae – Powell 1949b 3(6):368-9.
Scyllarus – Powell 1949b 3(6):368-9.
Scymnus – Watt 1962 5(5,6):259-60.
 Sea mammals – Turbott 1949b 3(6):377-9; Smith 1978 15:17-26; Smith 1981a 18:95-105; Smith 1981b 18:107-25.
 Seaweed – Stephenson & Riley 1996a 32:91-9; Stephenson & Riley 1996b 33:195-200.
Selidosema – Philpott 1930 1(1):2.
 Selidosemidae – Philpott 1930 1(1):2.
Semele – Powell 1967a 6(3):196.
 Semelidae – Powell 1967a 6(3):196; Powell 1974 11:203.
Septa – Cernohorsky 1977b 14:109.
Septifer – Powell 1954a 4(4):235.
 Sericostomatidae – Wise 1958 5(1,2):49-63; Wise 1962 5(5,6):247-8; Wise 1970a 7:202-4.
Seriola – Powell 1938b 2(3):153.
 Seriolidae – Griffin 1932 1(3):132-4.
 Settlement pattern, Maori – Davidson 1970a 7:1-12; Law 1970 7:100-2; Davidson 1972 9:7-13; Simmons 1975b:83-90; Fox 1976 13:13-27; Fox 1977 14:1-24; Davidson 1978a 15:9-12; Prickett 1980 17:1-48; Prickett 1982 19:1-52; Prickett 1983 20:1-39.

- Shag – Turbott 1956 4(6):343-63.
Sherbornia – Cernohorsky 1981b 18:200-1.
 Shore whaling (see Whaling).
Sicariidae – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):87-8.
Simaethis – Philpott 1930 1(1):12-3.
Simnia – Cernohorsky 1971a 8:127.
Sinezona – Powell 1933 1(4):193.
Sinum – Powell 1931 1(2):98; Cernohorsky 1971d 8:203.
Siphonalia – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:179-80.
Siphonariidae – Powell 1939 2(4):236-8.
Skenella – Ponder 1965a 6(2):97-8.
 Skink – Gill 1985 22:69-76; Gill 1990 27:165-73; Gill & Rinke 1990 27:175-80; Gill, Rinke & Zug 1995 31:215-7; Gill 1996 32:55-61.
 Skippers Ridge, Opito – Davidson 1975 12:1-42; Davidson & Green 1975 12:43-6; Davidson 1976a 13:1-7.
Sminthuridae – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:90-3.
Sminthurinus – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:92.
 Snake – Gill 1996 32:55-61.
Solariella – Cernohorsky 1977b 14:105.
 Solomon Islands – Mead 1973 10:69-95; Pendergrast 1984 21:37-49.
Sorensia – Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):293-4; Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:81-2.
 South Auckland – Fox 1974 11:15-22; Harsant 1981 18:63-93.
 South Island (see also Eastern Otago, Murchison Mountains, Nelson, Queen Charlotte Sound, Upper Takaka, West Coast) – Powell 1946b 3(2):137-44; Simmons 1973a 10:1-58; Simmons 1981 18:1-61.
 South Pacific Ocean – Wise 1983a 20:223-54.
 Southern Ocean – Cernohorsky 1977b 14:105-19.
 Southern beech – Cranwell 1939 2(4):175-96.
Sparidae – Powell 1938b 2(3):155-6.
 Spermatophyta – Oliver 1948 3(4,5):216-38.
Sphaerostoma – Powell 1937 2(2):120.
Sphenotrochus – Squires 1964 6(1):5-6.
 Spiders – Chamberlain 1944 3(1):69-77; Chamberlain 1947 3(3):157-9; Marples 1956 4(6):329-42.
 Spilite – Battey 1954 4(5):263-6.
Spinaspira – Powell 1967b 6(3):198.
Spinidrupa – Cernohorsky 1976 13:119-21.
Spiratellidae – Powell 1935 1(6):339.
Splendrillia – Powell 1944 3(1):30-2.
 Spores – Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):215-32.
 St Heliers – Sewell 1986 23:25-44.
Stenopelmatidae – Salmon 1948b 3(4,5):303-5.
Stercorarius – Falla 1936 2(1):4-5.

- Sterna* – Turbott 1952 4(3):189.
- Stewart Island – Powell 1939 2(4):211-38; Powell 1946b 3(2):137-44.
- Sthenarus* – Woodward 1950a 4(1):22-3; Woodward 1954 4(4):232.
- Stictocarbo* – Falla 1932 1(3):151-4; Turbott 1956 4(6):343-63.
- Stiligeridae – Powell 1937 2(2):123-4.
- Stiracolpus* – Powell 1931 1(2):101.
- Stockade (see Military sites, European).
- Stomatellidae – Powell 1939 2(4):227-8; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:152-4; Powell 1974 11:204.
- Stomatia* – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:152; Powell 1974 11:204.
- Stone flakes (see also Obsidian) – Nicholls 1964 6(1):29-34; Scott 1970 7:28; Davidson 1970b 7:51-3; Leahy 1970 7:74-8; Allo 1972 9:65; Law 1972 9:91-2, 106, 114-5; Simmons 1973a 10:25-42; Leahy 1974 11:50-3, 57; Davidson 1975 12:31-3; Leahy 1976 13:64-6; Moore 1976 13:77-93; Boileau 1980 17:88-91; Hosking & Leahy 1982 19:88-9; Furey 1986 23:19-20; Prickett 1987 24:26-8; Furey 1990 27:47-51; Prickett 1990 27:91-3, 120-2, 131-4, 138; Prickett 1992 29:38-9, 71-5, 95-6.
- Stone pounders – Simmons 1971 8:47-55; Prickett 1990 27:128; Gill & Sykes 1996 33:74.
- Strigatella* – Cernohorsky 1983 20:193.
- Strombidae – Cernohorsky 1971b 8:131-3; Cernohorsky 1978b 15:67.
- Strombus* – Cernohorsky 1971b 8:131-3; Cernohorsky 1978b 15:67.
- Strongylocera* – Cernohorsky 1974a 11:128-31; Cernohorsky 1976 13:126-7.
- Strumigenys* – Taylor 1962 5(5,6):253.
- Struthiolaria* – Powell 1931 1(2):101-2; Powell 1939 2(4):234-5.
- Struthiolariidae – Powell 1931 1(2):101-2; Powell 1939 2(4):234-5.
- Subantarctic (see also Auckland I., Macquarie I., Antarctic) – Powell 1960 5(3,4):117-93; Wise 1972a 9:253-67; Cernohorsky 1977b 14:105-19; Wise 1978 15:111-3.
- Subcancilla* – Cernohorsky 1972b 9:198; Cernohorsky 1975c 12:232-3; Cernohorsky 1977c 14:123-5.
- Sub-fossil – Powell 1951b 4(2):134-40; Fleming & Powell 1974 11:193-5; Gill 1985 22:69-76.
- Sub-fossil, bird – Archey 1931 1(2):113-121; Falla 1954 4(4):241-4.
- Subnina* – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:159-61.
- Subonoba* – Powell 1933 1(4):202-4; Powell 1939 2(4):231.
- Succinea archeyi* – Quick 1951 4(2):123-6.
- Sulculus* – Powell 1952b 4(3):172-3.
- Sunde Site, Motutapu – Scott 1970 7:13-30; Davidson 1974b 11:9-10.
- Surculina* – Cernohorsky 1973a 10:129-30.
- Suttonia* – Oliver 1948 3(4,5):233-4; Oliver 1951 4(2):111-2.
- Swainsonia* – Cernohorsky 1973b 10:135-7.
- Synchorema* – Wise 1970a 7:212.
- Syngenchilus* – Powell 1944 3(1):66.
- Syntomodrillia* – Powell 1944 3(1):32-4.
- Syrnola* – Powell 1934 1(5):266-7.

- Taguahelix* – Climo & Goulstone 1993 30:28-38.
 Tahanga – Moore 1976 13:77-93.
Tahunanuia – Powell 1952b 4(3):170-1.
 Tairua – Moore 1976 13:83; Smith 1978 15:17-26.
 Taiwan – Cernohorsky 1971b 8:133-5.
 Takaka, Upper – Eagle 1996a 32:1-16.
Talabrica – Powell 1931 1(2):109-10.
Talaeponia – Philpott 1930 1(1):16.
Talopena – Cernohorsky 1972d 9:241.
 Tamaki – Furey 1986 23:1-24; Foster & Sewell 1989 26:1-24; Leahy 1991 28:33-68.
 Taonui manuscript – Simmons 1975a 12:57-82.
Taphropeltus – Woodward 1954 4(4):224.
 Taranaki – Prickett 1980 17:1-48; Prickett 1982 19:1-52; Prickett 1983 20:1-39; Lawrence & Prickett 1984 21:1-32; Prickett 1995 31:1-87; Prickett 1996 33:1-51.
 Taranaki Wars – Prickett 1995 31:1-87; Prickett 1996 33:1-51.
 Taranga – Cranwell & Moore 1935 1(6):301-18; Stephenson 1948 3(4,5):339-41; Watt 1962 5(5,6):255-269.
Targarema – Woodward 1954 4(4):223.
 Taro – Cooper 1969a 6(4-6):403-6.
 Tattooing chisels – Fisher 1934 1(5):284-5; Davidson 1970b 7:48; Law 1972 9:88; Leahy 1974 11:43; Harsant 1981 18:77; Furey 1990 27:34; Leahy 1991 28:54-6; Prickett 1992 29:63-4.
 Tauihu – Archey 1956 4(6):365-79.
 Taupo – Leahy 1976 13:29-75; Hosking & Leahy 1982 19:81-99; Simmons 1983 20:115-21.
 Taurapa – Archey 1938 2(3):171-75; Archey 1964 6(1):43.
Tauroscopa – Philpott 1930 1(1):3.
 Tawa (tree) – Cranwell 1937 2(2):105.
 Tawhero – Cranwell 1937 2(2):103-4.
 Tawhiti Rahi (see Poor Knights Islands).
 Taylor's Hill – Leahy 1991 28:33-68.
 Te Pane o Horoiwi – Sewell 1986 23:25-44.
 Te Puni, Ivor – Neich 1991 28:140.
Tecomanthe speciosa – Oliver 1948 3(4,5):233-4; Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):228-9; Hunter & Cooper 1962 5(5,6):233-45; Hunter 1967 6(3):169-70.
Tecomanthe speciosa speciosa – Hunter 1958 5(1,2):41-2.
Tectonatica – Cernohorsky 1971d 8:188-90.
Tegula – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:152.
Telasco – Cernohorsky 1972a 9:160-5.
Teleochilus – Powell 1944 3(1):63-6.
Tellinella – Powell 1931 1(2):94.
 Tellinidae – Powell 1931 1(2):94-5.
Telmatophilus – Watt 1962 5(5,6):259.
Telopea oreades – Bangerter 1985 22:42.

- Temnopleuridae – Fell 1949 3(6):344-5.
 Tenebrionidae – Watt 1962 5(5,6):260; Watt 1988 25:95-146; Watt 1989 26:39-81; Watt 1993 30:47.
Tenpetasus – Powell 1964 6(1):12.
Terebra – Powell 1971 8:225-7; Powell 1974 11:206; Cernohorsky & Bratcher 1976 13:131-9; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:183-4; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:149-50; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:117-9.
 Terebridae – Powell 1931 1(2):107-8; Powell 1971 8:225-7; Powell 1974 11:206; Cernohorsky & Bratcher 1976 13:131-40; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:183-4; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:149-50; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:117-9.
Testudo – Robb & Turbott 1971 8:229-33.
Tetragnatha – Marples 1956 4(6):340.
 Tetragnathidae – Marples 1956 4(6):340.
 Tettigoniidae – Salmon 1948b 3(4,5):303.
 Textiles (see Fibre).
 Thaidinae – Cernohorsky 1980c 16:171-4.
Thais – Powell 1971 8:219; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:176; Cernohorsky 1983 20:186-7.
 Thaisidae – Powell 1934 1(5):273; Powell 1967a 6(3):193.
Thala – Cernohorsky 1980f 17:148-9.
Thalassarche – Falla 1933 1(4):178-80.
Thalassohelix – Powell 1952a 4(3):164.
 The Noises Islands – Watt 1956 4(6):317-9.
Theora – Powell 1974 11:203-4.
Therasiella – Powell 1948 3(4,5):276.
 Theridiidae – Marples 1956 4(6):335-40.
Theridion – Marples 1956 4(6):339-40.
Thoristella – Cernohorsky 1972d 9:236-8.
Thracia – Powell 1974 11:200.
 Thraciidae – Powell 1974 11:200.
 Three Kings Islands – Archey 1948 3(4,5):189; Buddle 1948 3(4,5):195-204; Bartrum 1948 3(4,5):205-6; Archey 1948b 3(4,5):207-9; Oliver 1948 3(4,5):211-238; Baylis 1948 3(4,5):239-52; Turbott 1948 3(4,5):253-72; Powell 1948 3(4,5):273-90; Salmon 1948a 3(4,5):291-300; Salmon 1948b 3(4,5):301-7; Salmon 1948c 3(4,5):309-11; Forster 1948 3(4,5):313-8; Turbott & Buddle 1948 3(4,5):319-336; Falla 1948 3(4,5):337-8; Stephenson 1948 3(4,5):339-41; Woodward 1950b 4(1):24-30; Battey 1951 4(2):93-7; Baylis 1951a 4(2):99-102; Baylis 1951b 4(2):103-9; Oliver 1951 4(2):111-2; Holdsworth 1951 4(2):113-21; Powell 1951a 4(2):127-33; Turbott 1951 4(2):141-3; Chapman 1954 4(4):199-204; Woodward 1954 4(4):215-33; Turbott 1954 4(4):245-62; Battey 1954 4(5):263-6; Given 1954 4(5):267-70; Marples 1956 4(6):329-42; Oliver 1956 4(6):381-2; Baylis 1958 5(1,2):1-12; Hunter 1958 5(1,2):41-2; Giles 1958 5(1,2):43-8; Cranwell 1962 5(5,6):215-32; Hunter & Cooper 1962 5(5,6):233-245; Taylor 1962 5(5,6):251-4; Holdsworth & Baylis 1967 6(3):175-84; Wright 1983 20:175-84; Hayward 1987 24:147-61; Cameron, Baylis & Wright 1987 24:163-85; Beever 1987 24:187-92; Braggins 1987 24:193-6; Galloway & Hayward 1987 24:197-213; Hayward & Moore 1987 24:215-32; Challis 1987 24:233-42; Hardy, Grace & Francis 1987 24:243-50; Brook & Laurenson 1992 29:135-66.

- Thyasira* – Powell 1935 1(6):332-3.
Thyasiridae – Powell 1935 1(6):332.
Thysanoptera – Wise 1970b 7:217-52.
 Tiger beetles – Wise 1988a 25:147-80; Wise 1990a 27:181-4.
Tikopia – Pendergrast 1984 21:37-49.
Tinea – Philpott 1930 1(1):15-16.
Tineidae – Philpott 1930 1(1):15-6.
Tiphobiosis – Wise 1970a 7:213-4; Wise 1972a 9:258-60; Wise 1978 15:111-3.
Todea barbara – Cranwell 1937 2(2):105.
Tokoroa – Morwood 1974 11:80-4.
Tolema peregrina – Powell 1947b 3(3):170-2.
Tomocoris – Woodward 1954 4(4):224.
Tomopleura – Powell 1944 3(1):37-8.
Tonga – Davidson 1969 6(4-6):251-86; Pietruszewsky 1969 6(4-6):287-402; Robb & Turbott 1971 8:229-33; Mahina 1984 21:33-6; Gill 1988 25:87-94; Gill 1990 27:165-73; Gill & Rinke 1990 27:175-80; Gill, Rinke & Zug 1995 31:215-7.
Tonna – Powell 1938d 2(3):166-7; Powell 1952b 4(3):177-8; Powell 1964 6(1):15; Powell 1967a 6(3):190-2; Powell 1971 8:215-7; Powell 1974 11:204.
Tonnidae – Powell 1952b 4(3):177-8; Powell 1964 6(1):15-6; Powell 1967a 6(3):190-2; Powell 1971 8:215-7; Powell 1974 11:201,204.
Torehina Formation – Eagle 1993 30:1-12; Eagle & Hayward 1993 30:13-26.
Torehine beds – Brothers & Mason 1954 4(4):193-7.
Tornatellinops – Powell 1948 3(4,5):289.
Tornatina – Cernohorsky 1978b 15:83-4.
Tortoise – Robb & Turbott 1971 8:229-33.
Tortricidae – Philpott 1930 1(1):4.
Tortrix – Philpott 1930 1(1):5-7.
Toys, Tikopia – Pendergrast 1984 21:37-49.
Trachurus – Griffin 1932 1(3):124-7.
Trachycardium – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):76.
Trachypepla – Philpott 1930 1(1):10-11.
Trachypoma – Stephenson 1970b 7:198.
Trajana – Cernohorsky 1982c 19:138-9.
Triaenonychidae – Forster 1948 3(4,5):316-8.
Trichoptera – Wise 1956 4(6):323-4; Wise 1958 5(1,2):49-63; Wise 1962 5(5,6):247-50; Wise 1970a 7:201-15; Wise 1970b 7:217-52; Wise 1972a 9:253-67; Wise 1973 10:143-87; Wise 1978 15:111-3; Wise 1982 19:149-51; Wise 1983c 20:259-71; Wise 1985 22:97-103; Wise 1990b 27:185-94; Early & Gilbert 1993 30:49-86.
Triphoridae – Powell 1934 1(5):265-6; Cernohorsky 1977c 14:130-1; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:125.
Triplectides – Wise 1958 5(1,2):54-5.
Triplectidina – Wise 1970a 7:207-8.
Tripterophycis – Stephenson 1971 8:235-41.
Triregia – Forster 1948 3(4,5):316-8.

Trite – Marples 1956 4(6):334.

Triviidae – Cernohorsky 1971a 8:103-4.

Trochidae – Powell 1933 1(4):194; Powell 1958a 5(1,2):78-9; Powell 1958b 5(1,2):89-90; Powell 1964 6(1):11-20; Cernohorsky 1972d 9:236-44; Powell 1974 11:206-7; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:87-93; Cernohorsky 1977b 14:105-6; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:113-4; Cernohorsky 1987a 24:102-4.

Trochus – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:148.

Trogositidae – Watt 1962 5(5,6):258.

Tromina – Cernohorsky 1977b 14:110.

Trophon – Powell 1971 8:218-9; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:96-7; Cernohorsky 1977b 14:112-17.

Tu'i Malila – Robb & Turbott 1971 8:229-33.

Tubastrea – Squires 1960 5(3,4):200-1.

Tubbreva – Ponder 1965b 6(2):125-8.

Tucetona – Cernohorsky 1985 22:64-5.

Tugali – Powell 1934 1(5):265; Powell 1939 2(4):227; Cernohorsky 1972d 9:233-4.

Tulbaghia violacea – Bangarter 1976 13:9.

Tullbergia – Greenslade & Wise 1986 23:78-9.

Turbinellidae – Cernohorsky 1973a 10:123-31.

Turbinidae – Powell 1938c 2(3):162; Cernohorsky 1972d 9:245-6; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:154-61; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:94.

Turbo – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:154-9; Cernohorsky 1977a 14:94.

Turbottoplectron – Salmon 1948b 3(4,5):303-5.

Turriculinae – Powell 1944 3(1):17-22.

Turridae – Powell 1931 1(2):106; Powell 1935 1(6):336-8; Powell 1939 2(4):235-6; Powell 1944 3(1):3-68; Powell 1965 6(2):166-7; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:185; Powell 1974 11:205; Cernohorsky 1975c 12:229-33; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:184; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:123-4; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:150-1; Cernohorsky 1983 20:201; Cernohorsky 1985 22:60-3; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:119-20; Cernohorsky 1987c 24:123-34; Cernohorsky 1988b 25:63-73.

Turridrupa – Cernohorsky 1980c 16:184; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:123-4.

Turrinae – Powell 1944 3(1):8-16.

Turris – Powell 1935 1(6):338; Powell 1944 3(1):8; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:150-1.

Turritellidae – Powell 1931 1(2):99-101.

Tutufa – Powell 1967a 6(3):189-90.

Twin-lobed pendant – Prickett 1985 22:17-29; Prickett 1987 24:15.

Type specimens – Goulding 1978 15:37-44; Wright 1978 15:45-53; Goulding 1980 16:87-104; Gill 1983 20:203-15; Herrick & Cameron 1995 31:89-173.

Typha – Goulding 1971 8:74-5.

**Uvea* – Gill 1996 32:55-61.

Uberella – Powell 1935 1(6):335.

Uloboridae – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):90-2.

- Uloborus* – Chamberlain 1946 3(2):90-2.
Uncinia – Goulding 1971 8:78-9.
Ungulinidae – Powell 1939 2(4):224-5.
Upper Takaka – Eagle 1996a 32:1-16.
Urewera – Cranwell & Moore 1931 1(2):71-80; Archey 1931 1(2):116-21.
Urochloa panicoides – Bangerter 1978 15:33.
Usacaranx – Griffin 1932 1(3):129-31.
Uttleya – Powell 1952b 4(3):179-80.
- Vaito'otia/Fa'ahia*, Society Islands – Neich 1996b 33:143-6.
Vanikoridae – Cernohorsky 1978b 15:67-71.
Vanikoro – Cernohorsky 1978b 15:67-71.
Vasticardium – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):76.
Vava'u – Gill 1990 27:165-73.
 Vegetation changes, Three Kings Islands – Baylis 1948 3(4,5):239-52.
 Vegetation quadrats – Turbott 1948 3(4,5):253-72; Holdsworth 1951 4(2):113-21; Holdsworth & Baylis 1967 6(3):175-84; Cameron, Baylis & Wright 1987 24:163-85.
Veliferidae – Stephenson 1977 14:143-4.
Veliidae – Woodward 1954 4(4):232; Wise 1990c 27:195-6.
Venassa – Cernohorsky 1975c 12:222.
Veneridae – Powell 1933 1(4):192; Powell 1958a 5(1,2):75; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:188.
Venustas – Powell 1950b 4(1):80-1; Powell 1952b 4(3):173-4; Cernohorsky 1972d 9:243-4.
Venustilifer – Powell 1939 2(4):234; Powell 1971 8:213-4.
Veprecula – Powell 1944 3(1):61.
Verconella – Powell 1931 1(2):103-4; Powell 1934 1(5):271; Powell 1938d 2(3):167-8; Powell 1947a 3(3):161-8.
Veruturris – Powell 1944 3(1):9-11.
Vexillidae – Cernohorsky 1973b 10:137-42; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:183-5.
Vexillum – Cernohorsky 1973b 10:138-42; Cernohorsky 1974b 11:183-5; Cernohorsky 1976 13:114-6; Cernohorsky 1978a 15:62-4; Cernohorsky 1978b 15:82; Cernohorsky 1978c 15:87-107; Cernohorsky 1980b 16:111-29; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:180-83; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:122-3; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:147; Cernohorsky 1981b 18:195-6; Cernohorsky 1982a 19:109-11; Cernohorsky 1983 20:194-5; Cernohorsky 1985 22:60; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:50-2; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:116-7; Cernohorsky 1988c 25:76-8.
Viriola – Cernohorsky 1977c 14:130-1; Cernohorsky 1980d 17:125.
Virmysella – Powell 1931 1(2):111.
Vitularia – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:179; Cernohorsky 1980c 16:171-4.
Vivipary – Allan & Cranwell 1942 2(6):269-79.
Vixinquisitor – Powell 1944 3(1):29.
 Volcanic eruption – Battey 1949 3(6):387-95.
 Volcanic eruption, effect on plants – Cooper 1949a 3(6):381-85.
Volema – Cernohorsky 1974b 11:180-1.

Volutidae – Powell 1931 1(2):105; Powell 1933 1(4):204-5; Powell 1965 6(2):166; Powell 1971 8:223-5; Cernohorsky 1980e 17:127-34.

Volutomitra – Cernohorsky 1983 20:199.

Volutomitridae – Cernohorsky 1975c 12:225; Cernohorsky 1978a 15:64; Cernohorsky 1980a 16:105-6; Cernohorsky 1983 20:196-9; Cernohorsky 1986a 23:54.

Volva – Powell 1971 8:214; Cernohorsky 1971a 8:125-7.

Volvarinella – Powell 1971 8:223.

Waiheke Island – Eagle, Hayward & Grant-Mackie 1995 32:17-44.

Waihora Bay – Hosking & Leahy 1982 19:81-99.

Waikato – Delph & Archey 1930 1(1):57-69; Mason 1952 4(3):153-7; Fox & Cassels 1983 20:65-106.

Wailamyctes – Archey 1937 2(2):82-5.

Waimate North – Fox 1985 22:1-15; Leahy 1988 25:39-47.

Wainuia – Powell 1930 1(1):51-3; Powell 1936 2(1):36-7; Powell 1946a 3(2):122-6.

Wairarapa (see Castle Point).

Waitakere Ranges – Lawrence 1990 27:61-71.

Waitete Bay, Coromandel – Eagle 1993 30:1-12; Eagle & Hayward 1993 30:13-26.

Waitotaran Faunules – Powell 1931 1(2):85-112.

Waiwhau – Phillips & Green 1991 28:147-83.

Walesobius – Archey 1937 2(2):72-3.

Wallis and Futuna – Gill 1996 32:55-61.

Waluia – Cernohorsky 1971d 8:202.

Wanganui – Powell 1931 1(2):85-112.

Weddell Seal – Turbott 1949b 3(6):377-9.

West Australia – Cernohorsky 1973b 10:133-42.

West Coast, South Island – Powell 1949a 3(6):347-67.

Westfield – Furey 1986 23:1-24; Ruddock 1988 25:49-56.

Whakamoenga Cave – Leahy 1976 13:29-75.

Whakapakoko rakau – Simmons 1973c 10:65-7; Simmons & Te Riria 1983 20:123-45.

Whaling – Prickett 1983 20:41-63.

Whangamata – Allo 1972 9:61-79.

Whangape Harbour – Hayward, Blom, Morley, Stephenson & Hollis 1995 31:219-30.

White Island – Wise 1970b 7:217-52.

Whitipirorua – Furey 1990 27:19-60; Furey 1991 28:1-32.

Willungia – Cernohorsky 1971a 8:104-5.

Wood carving, Maori – Archey 1933 1(4):209-18; Archey 1938 2(3):171-5; Stevenson 1939 2(4):197-210; Archey 1948b 3(4,5):207-9; Archey 1956 4(6):365-74; Archey 1958 5(1,2):93-109; Archey 1960 5(3,4):203-14; Archey 1962 5(5,6):271-81; Archey 1964 6(1):39-46; Archey 1967 6(3):229-50; Simmons 1973b 10:59-64; Simmons 1973c 10:65-7; Simmons 1974a 11:101-2; Simmons 1974b 11:103-4; Simmons & Te Riria 1983 20:123-45; Simmons 1984a 21:51-60; Simmons 1984b 21:61-7; Neich 1996a 33:79-109.

Wood carving, Melanesian – Wingert 1952 4(3):145-51.

Wood carving, Polynesian – Archey 1956 4(6):374-7.

- Xanthocnemis* – Rowe 1981 18:205-9.
Xenogalea – Powell 1952b 4(3):178; Powell 1964 6(1):13-4.
Xenophalium – Powell 1952b 4(3):178; Powell 1964 6(1):13-4; Powell 1967a 6(3):187.
Xenophora – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):81.
Xenophoridae – Powell 1958a 5(1,2):81.
Xenuroturrus – Cernohorsky 1980c 16:184; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:119-20; Powell 1944 3(1):9-11.
Xylochus – Watt 1962 5(5,6):260.
Xylostygnus – Given 1954 4(5):267-9.
Xylotoles – Watt 1962 5(5,6):261-2.
Xymene – Cernohorsky 1977a 14:97-8.
Xymenopsis – Cernohorsky 1977b 14:118.
- Zalipais* – Powell 1939 2(4):230.
Zannichelliaceae – Goulding 1980 16:103.
Zeacolpus – Powell 1931 1(2):101.
Zeacuminia – Powell 1931 1(2):107-8.
Zeadmete – Powell 1952b 4(3):184-5.
Zeapollia – Cernohorsky 1975b 12:205.
Zediloma – Powell 1946b 3(2):137; Cernohorsky 1972d 9:238-9.
Zeidae – Stephenson 1971 8:236-7.
Zelandanura – Deharveng & Wise 1987 24:143-6.
Zelandiella – Powell 1931 1(2):102-3.
Zelandopsysche – Wise 1970a 7:204.
Zelandoptila – Wise 1970a 7:209-10.
Zelanion – Archey 1936 2(1):53-8.
Zelanophilus – Archey 1936 2(1):51-3.
Zelaxitas – Powell 1933 1(4):197; Powell 1939 2(4):230.
Zelleria – Philpott 1930 1(1):13-4.
Zelomyia – Wise 1958 5(1,2):57.
Zemacies – Powell 1944 3(1):21-2.
Zemitrella – Powell 1933 1(4):206-7; Powell 1934 1(5):274.
Zemysia – Powell 1939 2(4):224-5.
Zenion – Stephenson 1971 8:236-7.
Zeuxis – Cernohorsky 1972a 9:165-78; Cernohorsky 1981a 18:165-73; Cernohorsky 1987b 24:112; Cernohorsky 1988c 25:78-82.
Ziba – Cernohorsky 1971b 8:133-5; Cernohorsky 1974a 11:131-2; Cernohorsky 1978a 15:58-62; Cernohorsky 1980f 17:146-7; Cernohorsky 1982c 19:145.
Zingiberaceae – Orchard 1973b 10:109-17.